Noritake Tao
田尾典丈
イラスト ReDrop
中古でも恋がしたい！
ちゅこ
GA文庫

Chuuko demo Koi ga Shitai!

– Even a 'used goods' wants to experience love –

- Volume 1 -

Author:

Noritake Tao

Artist:

ReDrop

[Translated by: Kondee translations]

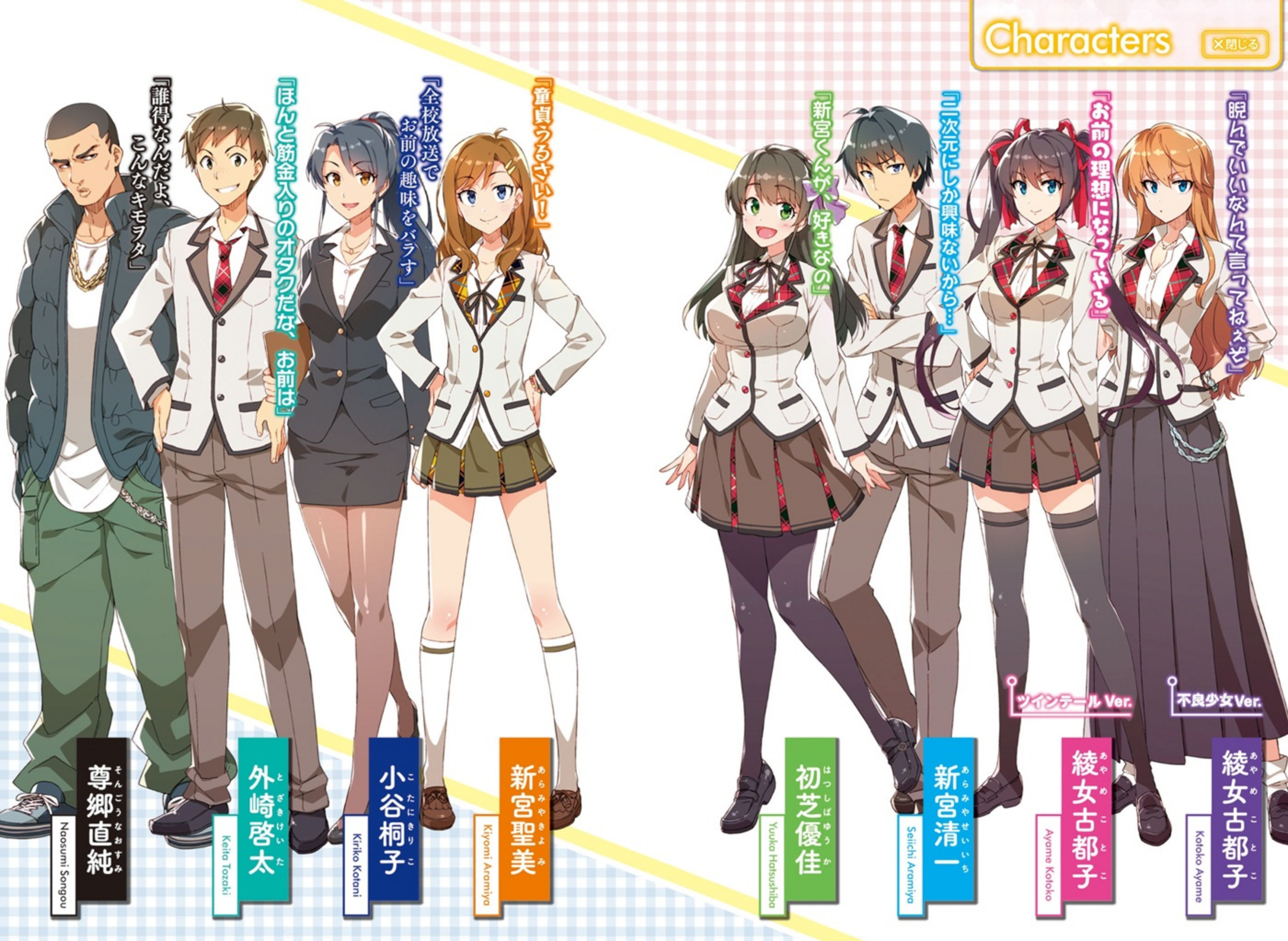
– SYNOPSIS –

Aramiya Seiichi is an ordinary high school… eroge otaku who's given up all hope on girls in the 3D world due to a certain incident. One day, after he's bought a bunch of new material in consequence of experiencing the frustration of a perfect eroge character turning out to be "used goods," he encounters a delinquent-like-looking girl being about to get raped by a bunch of guys. By mere chance, he rescues her. Days later, when school starts again, it turns out to have been his classmate, Ayame, a feared delinquent girl who's got all kind of rumors about her – especially that she's "used goods." And it appears that she's set on becoming his ideal girl to make him fall for her.

中古でも
恋がしたい！

Characters

×閉じる



尊郷直純（そんごうなおすみ） Naosumi Songou

外崎啓太（とざきけいた） Keita Tozaki

小谷桐子（こたにきりこ） Kiriko Kotani

新宮聖美（あらみやきよみ） Kiyomi Aramiya

初芝優佳（はつしばゆうか） Yuuka Hatsushiba

新宮清一（あらみやせいいち） Seiichi Aramiya

綾女古都子（あやめこと） Ayame Kotoko

綾女古都子（あやめこと） Kotoko Ayame

……見せもんじゃねぇぞ。何見てんだ
Before…?
お前のことなんか、じぇんじぇんじぇんじぇんす、好きじゃないんだからにゃっ！
彼女をツインテール美少女に変えたのは……
さえない隠れオタクと「エロゲ」だった??
閉じる
After…!?
泣く子もギャン泣きする
学校一の不良少女
古都子

「おい、新宮が嫌がってるだろ」
「……喧嘩するならふたりとも手を離してくれるか」
「恋人同士じゃないのに袖掴んでるよね？優佳だってその資格あると思うな」
ふたりが言い争っている隙を衝き、俺は両腕を振ってふたりの指から袖を解放した。
もう、今は逃げるしかない。
俺はただのエロゲオタであって、エロゲ主人公になりたいわけでも、なれるわけでもねぇんだ！
×閉じる

Prologue

"I'm so sorry…"

"This is unbelievable, this is unbelievable, this is unbelievable…."

What is this development…? This is such a pointless development!

"Why….! Fujiaki Shiori, you had an ex-boyfriend…!"

Just like that, she kicked his feelings onto the curb. *I felt like I was suddenly being kicked down to hell.* Or – Just like that, she tossed his feelings aside.

Fujiaki Shirori is was a girl who might be should have been my ideal type….!! *Japanese: Fujiaki Shioro was my ideal waifu, but now…*

Seichii, I didn't plan to hide it from you."

The name I use in the RVS came out of her mouth and through the speakers, as she made a troubled face on the computer screen.

Even with a face like that, she was still very cute. It's a good thing I picked this game.

But this *used good*! *A Bitch! Defective!*

"But that's all in the past now."

Her 2D mouth puckered as she talked. There was no sound coming from her hymen.

That's because she's a secondhand used good.

"Don't mind it too much, 'kay?"

"Are you crazy? You're already used!"

I yelled and argued at the computer screen, but there was no response.

It's not strange. Because, the other party is a character from an 18+ game – an eroge

character – inside the monitor.. It's pretty much a one-way conversation.

"I don't mind at all, don't worry about it"

In the text box, the game's protagonist used words that were the opposite of my feelings. *The exact translation is something like "Scripted into the textbox, the game's protagonist used words that did not understand my feelings." Either one makes sense. Your original sentence highlighted here needs to be re-edited, regardless of translation issues.*

"You too, Mr. Protagonist!"

This protagonist, is meant to be my avatar… or so I thought. Again, I felt like I was being betrayed.

"MAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAN!!"

I kicked my PC.

It froze. The background music that have been playing smoothly up till now starting screeching out a constant, unhappy noise.

Maybe it was the impact. The disc tray slided open with a dull sound. On it was disc of the eroge that I have been playing, with Fuijiaki Shiori's smiling face printed on it.

AND THE DISC? I am going to really smash both the disc tray and the disc right in front of your face.

"Damn it! Damn!"

What "line up of pure heroines"?!?! I am going to report you to JARO (Japan Advertising Review Organisation!) This is a total scam! Better go check before saying anything, you shit!

I collected all the goods that came with pre-ordering this game and assembled it in my room. After sizing up what I had, I proceeded to destroy everything: shattering some by stomping on them, ripping the books up into little pieces and shattering the discs.

"Shit! Now my room's messy."

Though I wasn't calm, there was still a part of me that was somewhat reasonable. Still, I didn't know what to do.

Getting my waifu NTR'd like this! Who can stand it!

"Haaah…! Haaah…!"

Soon, I picked up the boxes and put the trashed game and merchandise into them.

I thought of sending this to the developers, but my rationality stopped me. Instead, I went online to contact a local garbage collectors company to come over and pick up the trash here.

"Musashi garbage removalists!"

They told me to give them 5 mins. The removalist arrived pretty quickly.

"Here…This… Please…"

"Ah… yes… Th… Thank you for using our services again

The employee lifted up the cardboard box and left the house. With the dangerous stuff now out of the house, I felt slightly relieved. However, there was still a sense of emptiness that simply won't go away..

"Girls aren't chaste …..what value do they have?"

No one replied as no one was home. However, if my little sister had heard me, she would have sent me flying with a flying kick, yelling "SHUT UP, YOU VIRGIN!"

Firstly, people who agrees with my opinions don't exist in this world, this is something that I know very well. Furthermore, guys like me who uses labels like "virgins" on girls are not acceptable in reality.

"Oh well, I'd better get some sleep"

Hugging the sorrowful betrayal to my chest, I fell asleep wishing I could die.

Sleep… Dreams… Time… They will help me recover from my sorrow, won't they?The moment I feel sleepy, along with the time to dream that might help heal me from my

own sadness and sorrow.

But… a girl's smiling face appeared in my mind. A beautiful voice. Then, memories of fun moments came tumbling out.

Why did you betray me, Shiori? When I talked to our in-game classmates, why did they have to say such a thing like, "She has dated a guy before,"?

Why… this feels like one of those deceptive moments in the real world. It's seriously not possible to bring reality into the 2D world. I did not ask for it. Putting reality into the 2D world is just stupid!

To find my ideal heroine heroine, like Shiori, it's not easy even in the 2D world.

If she's not a virgin… But that's my ideal…

And so, I woke up from my despair. I didn't have any good dreams, but that can't be helped.

"I will be late home. Please get something to eat outside. Use your own money first, I will give you some this late evening."

When I saw the message mom sent to me, I went out to get some dinner. I walked to the front of the train station to get my dinner and then went home. But dinner was not important. The goal was a new eroge.

Shiori's betrayal has left a deep darkness in my heart. Ah… I definitely can't let Sunday end so depressingly.

I don't know if the new game I bought would have my favourite waifu". However, considering the recent trends in eroge, at least, I think, that there wouldn't be any "secondhand characters"I don't know for sure, if the new game that I bought, is going to have my favorite (my waifu) or not, but I think there will be a trend from the professionals. I think the characters aren't used goods

Recently, I have not seen characters who are a day over 20 years old and are still virgins. Although it might not be possible for people to still be virgins by the age of 20, I have decided that girls who are still virgins are better than secondhand goods.

Would you eat chocolates that's been obviously touched by other people? A proper

person wouldn't.

There's also the argument that they become secondhand used goods anyways once they have sex with the protagonist. Even if the argument has its merits, or if it's a strong dose of real life, or just to traumatise me with some negativity, the one in the middle of all these is me. The protagonist's will = MINE!

For the first time, I didn't care what I did.

Angel (Maidens), Halleujah! Devils (Used goods), begone!

…well, except for real girls. I have no interest in them nor do I want anything to do with them.

"It's cold… is it raining?"

There were drops of water on my cheeks. When I put my palm up towards the sky, it started to pour heavily.There's a drip of water on my face. When I flipped my palm, it started to pour in rapidly.

I need to get home quickly…..better use the shortcut.

I turned around at the corner, passed by the gated private gate area and slipped through the small alleys

If it was earlier, I could have just walked through the building. Since it's gotten so late, I guess everything's closed.

There was barely any moonlight in the path I took. "Don't come in here—ueeg, EEEK!"

There seems to be some kind of commotion further down the path. Was it people who are using the same path as me?Then I heard different noises, people venturing through the building , just like I'm doing?

"You are in for—mmmmmfff"

"Ah… You've finally shut up! Oi, you lot, tie her hands up. Her legs too.

"Yes sir"

“You got it boss”

“Mmph mpmph”

“Damn. How dare you give us so much trouble. Making me lose face* (footnote: to crush his ego), do you think that I will just let you go safely?

“MMMMRRRRF!!”

“This path inside the building… Those sweaty laborers who work in this building have all gone home now. No one’s going to hear your pathetic screams and come. Oi, someone take this bitch’s panties off, then stuff it into her mouth!

“MMMMMMRRRF!!”

“If you behave nicely, I will treat you nicely in bed, but you will stay and have fun with me here first, so I give you permission to pull me”

I couldn’t have walked into an Eroge game scene, could I?

I could barely see anything around me as it’s so dark. However, no matter how you look at it, this looks like the moments before an 18+ situation happens.

I think I have seen it in “Hondo’s road to love”. Or was it another eroge?

No no, I couldn’t have entered an Eroge game. That’s impossible.

Perhaps, Eroge had become a reality?

Nah. Nah. It didn’t.

The cold rain brought me back to reality.

“Oi! Hurry up and take her panties off already!”

“MMMMMPH!”

“But, this bitch, she’s being pretty violent.”

“Oi, you aren’t a virgin anymore, hurry and stop resisting already.”

In the quiet of the night, I could hear the sounds of something scraping on the ground and people fighting each other.

It seems I have encountered upon a horrible scene.

I took a look quietly, and noticed 5 guys, with a girl screaming in the center, and a big guy who's stuffing her mouth to keep her quiet.

I hope this is a film for an Eroge game, but I as I looked around, I didn't notice any cameras. The big guy's hair is all curly, and messy, but it didn't cover his face.

To be honest, I'm afraid of it. He gazed at me as if he was threatening me not to approach. In addition, he's likely carrying a pocket knife as well.

On the other hand, I wasn't able to see the girl's face. But I was able to see her wearing ripped jeans, and a Paka shirt. With brown hair and ear piercings, she looks like a girl who enjoys traveling at night.

I think I'd better retreat before the other side sees me. As the supporting role, I shouldn't show my face as if I were a companion of the protagonist in an eroge game.

"Hey, is there anybody standing over there or not?"

Goddamn it, they noticed me!?

"Sheesh.. This is going to be problematic. Hurry, go and catch him!"

Looks like there's no other choice!

A guy sprinted swiftly towards me, so I turned my back in order to hide my face.

I grabbed my foldable mobile phone from my shirt pocket without hesitating. I pressed the number 1 twice, following with a 0* and pressed the call button.

"Hello, what is your emergency?

"There's a girl being attacked by a gang of men at the Yonnomiya station, Center Plaza West Building, inside.

I intended to talk loudly so that those guys could hear me. I called the police without

any hesitation. Since I had almost been attacked many times because I'm an Otaku, the authority power is usable at this moment of time.

"Quickly finish them before the police will arrive!"

I heard them yelling not even a little. Then at that time the siren from the police is approaching until it's loud everywhere before it has gone quieter once the loudness becomes stable.

"Sheesh, you guys are around here since the start right, you shall be attacked by the lower class people… hey, let's run!"

The man who's about to approach towards me turned his back on me and quickly ran away. The remaining men then all panicked together.

"Can you hear me? We've already sent the police cars, but please give us more details…"

"…I'm sorry, they have escaped already,"

"Oh really? In that case, may I ask you the details about the criminal case—"

A girl being attacked and the people from the agency are still very sluggish.

Now that my business was over, I hung up the phone. People who call to get help from them through by phone happens quite a lot often. So they shouldn't seem to think that I was calling them just to disturb them.

By the way, the police car siren I was the person who turned on from another smartphone of mine that's separated from the Foldable mobile phone. If it's during daytime, it would probably break easily. But during nighttime or when being inside the building like this, just only hearing a loud sound for a bit would already echo everywhere until the other side misunderstands.

Or is it because of the rain as well. Let's say that we're fortunate.

"…"

No wait, if we think about it carefully, we're actually unfortunate clearly instead.

…Let's try thinking carefully, why do I have to get caught in the crossfire by these kind of things too?

The rain would only become gradually heavier and in addition, my bag with my Eroge box game are both completely soaked.

"Phew…"

And during when I sighed, the girl who was sitting down crossing her legs then stood up.

Maybe it's because she got pulled by the men everywhere so her clothes become worn out. Her hair also became totally tangled… her ripped underwear from inside her ripped pants fell down to her knees, maybe she didn't notice about them at all?

Then suddenly, she turned her head to me.

"…Ah… Eh? You…"

Alright, my business with this place is now over. Whatever shortcuts there, it's better not to take them now. Also, if the police get here at this scene, then staying here would only be disastrous.

"Eh… wait, HEY! Wh-why are you running away?! W-wait… WAIT!!"

I ran back to where I came from. I don't care anymore if she's going to call my name right now.

It's better to run away first when there's a disastrous incident. This kind of lifestyle I do know that it has been taken from Eroge games as well.

Chapter 1
I"ll be the girl of your dreams, goddammit!

It was Monday morning, I was dragging my feet as I made my way to school. I was exhausted as I stayed up to play eroge games.

Yesterday, I was involved in a rape incident. Still, I managed to get back home afterwards, and played my eroge games like nothing happened, I however had to fix my PC that I broke earlier. I felt a little guilty about hitting it when it wasn't to blame.

But I'm putting all the blame on Fujiaki Shiori, that damned flawed girl… *Gahhh*, why did everything have to turn out like this?! If I knew this was going to happen, I'd rather be born as a tree or a weed. And why do these kind of bitches need to stamp all over my Utopia? For what reason?

Yawns

It wasn't long before I arrived at school and made my way to my classroom.

I took out my textbook, looked around the noisy classroom, before yawning again.

"You look sleepy, Aramiya."

Tozaki Keita who was sitting behind me greeted.. I turned around to reply to Tozaki. Tozaki was a medium build, his looks were about the same as me, but he had freckles on his nose. He was like me, a fellow otaku.

"That's because I stayed up the whole night to play a game."

"The game that has your dream girl-like character?"

"..Don't talk about it, I meant another one."

"Another one?"

"I'll just explain the details later along with why that game was crap, classes are starting."

“Okayy.”

The thing is…I’m an open-otaku, which meant that everyone in the room already knew about my hobbies. They think I watch anime, read manga and know a bit about computers. But, the part about me playing eroges… I haven’t told anyone else other than Tozaki.

Well, there is a time and a place for everything, and talking about eroge in school clearly wasn’t right. . Even then, my school, Mikage High had nothing special. It wasn’t a prestigious school or anything. It was a simple provincial school where it felt more like a delinquent confinement facility or a place kids went to become “adults”.

Even so, in this school we have to behave and put on our best behaviour.

So stuff like this had to be kept a secret. It was stuff that couldn’t be talked about publicly.

I couldn’t stand people that would announce publicly about how they loved their 2D girls, I couldn’t stand being associated with such people. We were in an age where some people were disappointed in this world because of such people and couldn’t bear to live in it anymore.

“Well, I’ll wait for it then.”

I finished my chat with Tozaki as the first bell began to rang..

Tozaki started looking around the room.

“…Hmm, Hatsushiba isn’t here today? What a bummer.”

“You seem to like that girl.”

Hatsushiba is one of our classmate’s names, if I recall correctly. Her full name was Hatsushiba Yuka. If categorized, she’s one of the cute types. But that’s only one of the reasons why this guy liked her.

“I don’t hear ‘Good Morning～♪’ then it doesn’t feel like the start of a new day.”

Hatsushiba was a seiyuu (CV : Cover Voice) but she only got the roles of background and secondary characters. Ah, come to think of it, she already got a secondary

character role in an anime. If I recall, her voice was like the type that's heard in eroge games.

She doesn't come to school that often, due to her work.

"Tozaki, you should give up about it."

"C'mon! Just her voice is enough! *sigh* the next time I see her, I wanna ask if I can record her voice."

"…Err, bud. You can like someone and keep it to yourself, that's fine. But…"

Even though she's a seiyuu, I couldn't handle hearing her real voice. If it is through the speakers, then it's ok though.

While we were talking, the classroom door opened.

The homeroom teacher would arrive only when the homeroom bell rang. So the person that walked in wasn't the teacher.

The person who came in was a girl. She had long dyed brown hair and sharp eyes that might intimidate other people. But her face had a good shape that everyone thought that she was pretty hot, but no one dared to talk about it.

Averting my face from her, I would catch glances of her while avoiding eye contact.

I do what I usually do, which is trying not to get into trouble.

This girl was the infamous delinquent of the class- no, the whole school.

The girl who made kids scream and cry, Ayame Kotoko.

With that said, that person walked through the center of room, holding her bag over shoulder.

She walked passed my table stopped in front of my table before looking down at me.

That stirred up an awkward moment in the room. People around me gave pity stares like 'You are in BIG trouble.'…Wait, what!? She still hasn't done anything!

…But why is she in front of me!? Does she want something with me!?

“Y-Yo…”

She speaks bluntly, while her face reddened. Well, it’s her talking to me.

The whole class went into a panic.

“…What are you guys looking at? Who said you can look, huh!?”

But when she gave her ice cold glare, the surrounding people become silent instantly.

And then she went to her seat, making an angry face.

“Oi, dude. What did you do to her?”

Tozaki asked me in the most confusing hushed tone.

“N…No! I didn’t do anything!”

Even though we were in the same class only in our second year, I didn’t do anything to make her angry in the past.

Her legend had already spread to the other class. So about me talking to her? nuh uh. I wouldn’t even dare to get close to her.

But why did she…Eh, wait?

If I recall, she looks like the girl who was assaulted yesterday. Her voice also sounds the same… Nah, it can’t be. It might just be someone else who looks like her.

And if it really was her, I still didn’t do anything that would make her angry.

I felt really bad and looked back- at Ayame.

As I kept guessing, I didn’t know why she stared directly at me. I felt a chill run down my spine.

“You are so unlucky, being marked by some bitch like that.”

Don’t give me a pity whisper, damn you.

“She often causes trouble.”

Tozaki continued, ignoring how I felt about it. I know that I am in a really sticky situation. You don’t have to keep reminding me!

The rumors I’ve heard about all painted her as a violent hot headed person.

“Getting into fights, skipping classes and doing whatever she wants.”

In reality, I never saw her getting into fights. I only ever saw her skip classes..

But yesterday, to think that was her. It’s quite fitting, as she does seem to have a lot going on in her life.

Even in that situation, she put up a fight to the point where they even had to chase and corner her. If it was me, I definitely would have succumbed due to my cowardice.

If it was me, all I could do would be asking the police for help or getting on my knees and begging them to just take my money and leave me alone. If they accepted that and left, I'd think that would be worth it. I'd probably also secretly take a picture of them and promptly report them to the police to get my money back.

"I don't know if you know about this, but it's a common rumor that she does some shady stuff on the side. You know… A friend of a friend paying her 30000 yen to do her."

A friend of a friend? Isn't that like a freaking town legend? But I wouldn't be surprised if it's true. I mean look at her… her hair that was dyed brown, wearing our school's light brown and red uniform that's been modified heavily. No bow ties and folding her sleeves. If the designer of our uniform were to see this, they would probably faint from shock. She even wore accessories all over the place, with her modified skirt that ran down to her ankles, with a large silver chain. She had your typical "I'm a delinquent" look.

"But losing 30000 yen to that person, I feel bad for that money being wasted…"

I honestly felt that way. That much money could be used to buy 3-4 full priced eroges.

But spending 30000 yen on Ayame for what? I mean, she's good looking, her body's banging- her boobs are pretty big, that you can see them even with her wearing her uniform. Her hips are like a models… but when it's a real person…

"Aramiya, your opinion is kinda…well. Whatever, her nickname is '*used goods*' "

"What kind of nickname is that?"

"She's had that nickname ever since elementary.*sigh* It's on a whole other level compared to Hatsushiba."

"I don't know why you would compare her with Hatsushiba, but…why did Ayame even do that kind of business then? More importantly, how do you even know that?"

"Well, I studied at the same school as her during elementary school."

Really?… Whatever, even in elementary school, anything spreads fast…

(…Hahahahahahahahah! Are you stupid? Who cares about people like you-)

…Ah, stop. I should really stop recalling things that happened back in elementary school.

“But 30000 yen for “second-hand stuff” is still crazy…”

When I said that, the bell rang, we stopped talking and Ms. Ohara came in.

“Let’s start homeroom then.”

The sweet voice that didn’t match a 20 year old teacher signalled the start of homeroom.

After the 4th period, which was a music elective i selected, I came back to the classroom. I was planning to get lunch with Tozaki like usual, but he was nowhere to be found.

“Him? He got dragged away by Ayame.”

My classmate told me, but it didn’t make sense that Tozaki would get dragged away.

“Got dragged- Wait, what did that guy do?”

“Dunno, when Tozaki came back from his art class, he got dragged away instantly.”

“Wha- I gotta quickly find his dead body then… Do you know where he went?”

“Hey, he’s not dead yet. I dunno where they wandered off to, but I know that they went in the opposite direction from out class.”

“Ah, thanks. He’ll always be in our hearts.”

I don’t think he got kidnapped, or…did Ayame hear us early this morning?… Nah, that can’t be. We were talking so softly that the people seated next to us couldn’t hear us. There’s no way she listened in on our discussion.

Getting pummeled or assaulted for no reason? guess not…I hope?

Soon the bell rang, signalling the end of lunch break. The door slid open, I turned to see Tozaki. His eyes looked like he wanted to faint, but he didn’t have any bruises. So I was relieved for that.

“Hey, I heard you got dragged off. Did you check to see if any parts of your body is missing?”

“Hmm? Oh, I still have them all. My body.”

His speech was weird and had a slouch like a sloth. Exactly what happened?!

“Hah? What did you just say? I don’t understand.”

“You will soon… Whatever, I’ll send you offerings after..”

I feel that I don’t know what’s real or not anymore.

“Did she hear us?”

“Hell no! I don’t know what will happen but please don’t hold any grudges against me for what I did.”

In the end, I still didn’t understand.

In the afternoon, I guess Ayame skipped classes. So I didn’t see her for the rest of the day.

Next morning, I arrived to school normally. I sat in my seat and took out my textbook.

I do things like other normal students do. I talk with my fellow classmates or read my textbook before class. Recently it rained frequently, but today’s weather was good. Yes it was a normal school day-.

CRASH

And then, the classroom door opened.

I continued leisurely resting at my desk.

“Eh?” “What?” “That’s- are my eyes deceiving me?” “You’ve gotta be kidding me.”

But then the whole room started looking as if they saw a kaiju walk into class. I lost to curiosity and turned to look towards the door.

“Hah?”

My mouth was wide agape. For a moment, I didn’t recognize who walk into class.

But when I focused, I immediately recognised who it was.

Those eyes, that face as well as the way she holds the bag across her back. These were the features that didn’t change.

There’s no mistaking it. That’s Ayame.

But the things that had changed were her hair color and style. The uniform she was wearing was our standard female uniform.

“Twintails???”

I inadvertently spoke my thoughts out loud.

Instead of letting her hair down, she tied her hair on the left and right with small red ribbons, –those were twintails that you usually saw in anime and manga.

And her brown hair, was now jet black.

Looking closely, she had removed her earrings too.

Her new appearance had the whole class clouded in an awkward silence.

……

She gave the whole room a stare that said ‘*Mind your own business.*’

…I couldn’t believe what I saw. Was that really Ayame?.

Everyone quickly turned away and acted like nothing happened. Everyone faked conversations, asking awkward questions like“Today’s weather looks good, eh?” while some had their textbooks held upside down. Everyone seemed REALLY confused.

“O-Oi! Aramiya!”

Tozaki grabbed me and turned me around.

…Seems I was stunned as well That I forgot to turn around

Her stare weighed heavily on the whole class, as she leisurely entered the room.

She soon stopped in front of my desk and faced me, like yesterday.

W…WHY!?

“H-He~y…”

The words that came out, left my brain dumbfounded. She… She greeted me? It might have been greeting someone else, so I looked around before coming to the conclusion that she was really talking to me..

“Ah…G-Good Morning.”

I replied with the most formal way that I knew. Normally, when people greet, you greet back. And in this kind of situation, if you ignored, you were one step closer to your grave- no, half of you would already be in the grave.

When I looked at her, she had an expression of embarrassment or hesitation.

I should be the one making that face! What the hell!? What’s going on!?

“I~it’s not li~e I like you, you idieot!”

She really DID talk to me. I don’t understand, I can’t understand. Also, did she bite her tongue!?

She hastily went to her seat, leaving me no chance to reply.

My other classmates were acting like they didn’t hear anything.

In the end, I was lost..

‘*Go talk to her..*’ Tozaki was giving me a stare and replied to him with a stare saying

'*Are you crazy?*'

The whole room went silent that the sound from the neighbouring class could be heard. Everyone had a dead look, which made it all the more awkward.

"Oi, Tozaki."

I squeezed my voice so low that only the two of us could hear. Only one person could know what was going on.

"W-What?"

He tried to avoid eye contact. He had an expression that said '*How should I explain this to you…?*'

"What-Did-You-Tell-Ayame?"

"I…I didn't tell her anything."

"If you didn't tell her anything, then what about yesterday when you said '*Don't hold a grudge against me'* or '*Send offerings*.' Huh?"

His expression quickly changed to one of resignation before giving a large sigh before talking.

"I got dragged out by her to answer questions about what you liked, hairstyles you liked and stuff like what hobbies you liked."

"W-Why did she ask you that? No, aside from that, what did you answer?"

"I said like you like twintails, games and anime…to put correctly, 18+ games."

"Hey!"

I almost shouted out loud, but I managed to lower my voice.

"You idiot! Why did you tell her that!?"

"Then what was I supposed to do!? If I wasn't honest, I'd be a dead man!"

“Being honest has its limits too! Didn’t you hear the proverb ‘*Be too honest and you’ll have a long hard time*’!?”

“But if I’m not honest, I’ll be in for a long hard time!”

Are you trying to make a good proverb? Nope, it doesn’t work at all!

“Lemme tell you! I don’t understand what really happened yesterday! Being interrogated about you! I’m still thinking about what you did to awaken her wrath!”

Well, it’s true though. If I got dragged out by her, looked me in the eyes and said ‘*Tell me everything about Tozaki, and don’t lie.*’ I would’ve done the same as him.

So, Tozaki wasn’t wrong about this…but I was still pissed.

“Wait, but about what? And yesterday, you didn’t tell me what happened.”

“I can’t really recall.”

What relationship do I have with Ayame? Wait, could it…the person who was being assaulted on Sunday. Was it really her?

I was processing whether it was true or not. But I didn’t see her face.

“You really can’t remember?”

“I can recall a bit, but not that much. I don’t have proof and I didn’t do anything that would make her hold a grudge against me!”

“Just that? Does that means I’m gonna suffer with you?”

“I promise to the eroge game god that I’m not sure.”

“Eroge game god? Eros? Wait, that’s not important.”

He’s still playing jokes under these circumstances.

“Well, if you say it like that. That might be true.”

“Right? Right?”

Having people agree with you is a good thing.

“Aramiya, Tozaki, when will the two of you be done with your chit-chat?”

I jumped and looked at the source of the voice, Ms. Ohara was standing there, making a troubled face at the podium in front of the board. Was I that absorbed by the conversation that I didn’t hear the bell or see the teacher enter?

“I’m sorry…” “Sorry…”

Me and Tozaki apologized which she replied “It’s Ok.” And gave us a smile.

Then before she called out to the class, she looked around at my other classmates.

“Ah, Ayame. I see you dyed your black hair back, I’m happy to see that.”

“Huh? I didn’t do it for you.”

“Eek! I’m sorry!”

She got terrified so easily. Well, she’s just a teacher. A teacher this young and having to deal with a student like Ayame –maybe she was forced to do it- I suddenly felt pity for her.

“T-T-T-Then, let’s s-start the homeroom.”

And so, homeroom started with a stuttering voice.

During classes, the atmosphere was still tense. Only till afternoon break, did it start to clear up..

Even though everyone had forgot about it, I was still questioning whether I had heard Ayame say “I…It’s not like I like you, you idiot!” . It was a textbook example of a tsundere.

Only the word, Tsundere. Currently it had multiple meaning, and they were different for each person. I haven’t heard this word in a long time that it was kind of refreshing.

But I felt that Ayame spoke like a quacky Tsundere. Those were not true tsunderes, and was most likely roughly mimicked based on her own perceptions. But she was

tongue-twisted on that, so she can't even imitate it perfectly.

But whatever, everyone has their own meaning of it, I wasn't the kind to knitpick and judge people.

"Tozaki, let's get some grub."

"Ah, ok ok. All this talking makes me hungry. I wonder what they're serving today."

Usually we ate at the school cafeteria. The quality wasn't great, but the servings were reasonable .

More importantly, the food was cheap. Ever since I started working part time, my parents stopped giving me an allowance. If there was nothing in my stomach, I also wouldn't have energy for my afternoon lessons.

"So then, what should we eat? Let decide before going so-"

"H-Hey."

But when I was about to leave, I heard a firm voice from behind.

The awkward atmosphere instantly returned.

It became strangely silent in the classroom.

Just like in the games, the BGM tones down when there's a conversation.

We slowly turned around.

It was definitely Ayame, I could recognise her voice anywhere.

I still could not believe my eyes. Her hair was not black twintails, even though I would've preferred if she let it down…..

…Wait, why did I think about real life girls and more importantly, she's used goods.

I had to evade this girl, who seemed to be hunting me down. Based on my game experience, I had to pay attention to the tiniest details and to analyse her behaviour and dialogue.

“Are you going to eat at the cafeteria today?”

“Eh? You mean me?”

“I didn’t mean you, Tozaki. Get lost.”

“As I guessed…Well, I’ll take my leave.”

And he quickly left like he was prepped for it.

Tozakiii, why did you give me that ‘*Good luck, pal!*’ look!? Grahhh, why does he get to survive from this!?

I answered him back with my stare of ‘*Good luck, my ass!*’ but I didn’t know if he understood that or not.

My head slowly ratcheted as I turned to face Ayame, I saw her making a scrunched face, not like she was angry or anything, but flustered.

“You mean me?”

I asked in fear, to which she nods.

“Are you going to the cafeteria? Or not?”

“Yes, I am going…”

I accidently responded politely to her, even though she’s a classmate. But what could I do, I was scared.

I was scared because I didn’t know when her fists would fly into my face. Every movement, every action, looked like she was readying herself to throw her fist out at me. Her eyes gave a ‘*I’m ready to fight whenever you want.*’ look.

Is this what a hunter who had dropped his gun in front of a tiger feels like??

“T-Then, T-Take this!”

Ayame said as she took out her fist-

No, a wrapped cloth bag that was quite large.

The size of it is quite big, it could even be enough for a lunchbox…Eh, a lunchbox?

“Is t-that…a lunchbox?”

“A-Ah, ummm, yes. I m-made it.”

A girl specially making lunch for you was a dreamy thing. But I was hesitant and scared more than happy…

BECAUSE I DON’T KNOW THE REASON WHY SHE MADE IT AND WHY SHE GAVE IT TO ME!

Let’s see…what If the person that I saved on Sunday REALLY was Ayame.

Even though I helped her in a dire situation, I didn’t intentionally help her. I was going into a dangerous situation myself too and I decided to do something and it just happened to turn out like that.

In real life, there aren’t any flags that could make that kind of situation happen. There’s no such situation where you would drop your napkin and then some girl picks it up and returns it to you; or a childhood friend or even a sister who adores her brother. THOSE. ARE. IMPOSSIBLE. There’s only my sister who mocks me for being a “cherry” boy!

So, saving a girl wouldn’t set up any flags! Doubly so if it was me doing it!

“F-For me? Why?”

“J-Just take it! Will you take it or not!?”

No answer too? This game is really crappy. Gimme the wiki page for a walkthrough now.

- “Refuse – Die”
- “Accept – ???”

I have foreseen the future where I decide to refuse! I know that I'm just imagining it..but!

At this point, it's only 'Accept'

Wait, what are the other three choices? '1 : Eat'

'2 : Munch'

'3 : Stuff it down'.

So either way I still have to eat it!

"T-Then, I-I'll take it then?"

"Ah..T-Thanks."

And with that, I received the pale green bag from her, which was quite heavy.

"Also l-let's…"

She mumbled.

"..A-actually… N-n-nevermind!"

She exclaimed before running away.

I stood standing there, with the gazes of my classmates all on me.

Seriously, what should I do with this?

Then again, the food didn't do anything wrong. As for me, did I have some past crime that I had to atone for??

"What does she want from all of this?"

I asked myself, as my voice dissolved into the air.

I carried the bag to a corner outside the class building. If someone saw me, they would definitely start rumors about me. But whatever, it's still early spring, and the air

outside was comfortable. Eating outside, was just another experience. I definitely couldn't eat this with my classmates eyeing me down.

"Let's see what's inside…"

I sat on the grass, unwrapped the cloth and saw a 2-tiered lunchbox.

I opened the cover to the sight of a bountiful arrangement of food. Egg rolls, sausages, hamburger, potato salad, and even stewed bamboo shoots.

"..Wow, this looks tasty."

I exclaimed unintentionally.

Even more than that, after I removed the first layer, the second tier was filled with seasoned rice.

This looks tasty too, did her parents cook this? But…wait?

"A-Ah, ummm, yes. I m-made it."

Made? Cook? Ayame? Cooked all of this?

"I…I just don't get it."

Even the egg rolls, she might have burnt them to a crisp, but this was a beautifully yellow-gold.

"I guess I'll try it? Hopefully she didn't put poison in it?"

And I held the chopsticks that came with it.

"I…Itadakimasu…"

I picked the egg rolls, took a bite of it, while fearing for what was about to come.

"..Huh?"

It was sweet in taste and was overall tasty, maybe delicious even. Most importantly, it didn't have any poison.

Then I continued sampling the side dishes. All in all it was really delicious, it was nothing new or special, just good.Especially the stewed bamboo shoots, those were especially flavourful The Shoyu, with its light taste of fish stock and mirin, complementing the taste of the bamboo that spread in my mouth.

When I looked down, the lunchbox was empty.

…I guess I'll clean it before giving it back.

As I made my way to the classroom, there stood Ayame at the doorway.

"H-Hey…"

She greeted hesitantly.

"A-Ah, thank you for the lunchbox, it was really delicious, …really."

When I said that, she looked surprised.

"R..Really? T-Thanks for the compliment…W-what did you like the most?"

"The stewed bamboo shoots."

"T-That's my best dish. That's a relief…"

Her shoulders dropped as she sighed in relief. Did she really do her best trying to cook for me?

"A…And you gave your lunchbox to me? Is that ok?"

"Ah, umm, don't worry. I made mine too."

So she made 2 of them?…don't think any deeper into this….

"Then I'll clean it and return it back…"

"N-no! No need to!"

She snatched the bag from me.

“W…Well, see you!”

And she ran off..Again.

Our classroom wasn’t that way, or was she going to skip classes?

…And she did.

The rest of class proceeded uneventfully and quietly.

After school,the classroom atmosphere was unusually normal.. Even though everyone was still looking at me with pity or curiosity.

“Students who don’t have club activities, please go home immediately, don’t dilly dally. All right then, class dismissed!”

As class ended, my classmates went their separate ways. Some made their way to their clubs, some went home together, while other did their class duties or went to student meetings .

Today I didn’t have to go to my part-time work, so I could go to my club –actually it’s a gaming club, but wait, I still had an unfinished game left: so it’s decided then, I’ll go home.

“I’ll be going first then.”

“Ah, see ya tomorrow.”

I gave Tozaki a farewell and saw him off before I packed my stuff and left.

But, as I exited the classroom door- I bumped into her again.

“H-Hey…Aramiya.”

Me again!? How many times- no, why are you still in school!?

…But wait, come to think of it, her bag was still at her seat…

Hey, nononono, forget about that! What does she want with me? My sixth sense, please help me escape the forecoming danger.

“W-What can I do for you?”

I replied in keigo.

“C-Come with me for a sec!”

She grabbed my arm. Gah!

She held me so tightly that I couldn’t shake her off.

Students who were preparing to go home peered at us but she shot them a gaze that made them move out of the way. Is she Moses reincarnated!?

There they stood petrified like stone statues. Wasn’t there a single hero that would come save me?

But I already foresaw this. If I wasn’t her target, I would do the same as well.

And if I resisted, then I’d get a fist planted right to my face. So I resented myself to fate and went along with her.

Even though we reached the place, I might get pummeled by her. But this tension from anticipation, I’d trade everything to end it faster.

“…Here.”

I got dragged behind the school building, which is the spot that people don’t pass by that much.

Should I yell if anything goes wrong? How many punches would I get until help arrives?

…And why is my brain processing everything as ending with me being punched?

Is it because I’m afraid from how tense she is?

I don’t even know what’s going on at all.

“S-Sorry that I dragged you out here like this….”

“I-it’s okay…Ma’am.”

“Look, stop talking so politely already. We aren’t even in class right now.”

“I-I’m so sorry—ahh, eeeh, uuum, sorry..”

I went and apologized politely again.

She went through the trouble to say this. I guess I’m not getting pummeled to a pulp. I should still be careful in case she decides to beat me…

“…”

But both of us were suddenly quiet, just let me go dammit, I’m in a hurry…!

“The thing is..”

Finally, Ayame spoke up.

“Ah, Errm”

My mouth was shut.

“Are you going out with someone or not?”

“Haaah!?”

This girl, what is she saying? If I was seeing someone right now, would she drag that unlucky person out here then!?

“I-I-I’m not right now!?”

I answered out of fear, I was so scared that I didn’t know what I was scared of.

…But why should I be so afraid of someone like her?

When those gangsters assaulted her on Sunday, I got shivers much colder than this.

Is it because this girl is way more terrifying than those gangsters?

“It’s true that you’re not dating someone, right?”

“Ah, err…”

Stay calm, I’m not sure if it’s about that’s the case. If she hasn’t spoken yet and I just assumed things, I might embarrass myself, just like before. I don’t ever want to be traumatised like that ever again.

But after all of that thinking, my mind drew a blank.

“Then, let me get to the point.”

Ayame pretended to be bashful, but was going to say something anyway.

“I want to be your girlfriend.”

……

……

……..

“Huh?”

“Don’t make me repeat myself!? I-I said, I WANT TO BE YOUR GIRLFRIEND!”

“B-because… why?”

I accidently asked why. I can’t even accept what just happened.

“Y-y-you s-s-saved me d-during that time….that’s why!”

“Whe- Eh…t-then the person who got assaulted yesterday was…”

“Y-You didn’t know at all!? W-well neither did I! Because of you, I managed to escape. You saved me when I thought all hope was lost!”

With her explanation fini—b-but, hold on a minute…!

“I-is that all?”

All I did was save her when she was assaulted and with that she fell in love with me? That's too easy!

"Is that wrong? I-I-I was so happy t-that you saved me…!"

Ayame's face blushed bright red, she's really serious?

"I-it's true, I wanted to thank you ever since then, b-but, this is my first time experiencing this kind of feeling, I can't understand it myself that it's distracting me…"

When Ayame finished what she said, she then pressed her lips together, I calmed down.

"S-So…! What's it going to be!?"

Then she tried getting an answer out from me, but I've already got an answer for her.

"N-NO!"

After I gave my answer to her, Ayame's face that was blushing red, immediately faded to a pale white.

…Coming from Ayame, I can tell something's wrong.

"…Can you tell me why?"

She spoke in a low-toned voice…Aah I'm definitely getting a beating from her.

But I did have a choice I could make here!

"I..I'm only interested in 2D girls…"

"Eh- 2D girls…?"

"Let me say this clearly, I'm only interested in girls who are from games that are +18 rated."

Why did I have to explain it to her? Didn't she know already?

"H-Haaah? So you're interested in girls from games instead of me!?"

“Y-Yes! What’s wrong about it?”

“Those kind of girls aren’t real!”

“So what!? The girl of my dreams only appear on my computer screen (She’s not real), that’s all that matters!”

“I-I even went through the trouble of changing myself! Hobbies, hairstyle, even the way I speak!”

She definitely got this info from Tozaki! She’s spot-on. I really did like girls with black hair, which were tied into twin tails..

She’s taking it too far with conveying her feelings to me, but I had no interest in real life girls whatsoever.

But it seems that there are some things Tozaki did not tell her, like the fact that I did not like “second hand goods”, “condemned goods”, “defective goods” or “Used Goods”!

Why did I have to talk about my interests and hobbies with him, when he wouldn’t do the same…!

If the girl is not like someone in a game or is a 3D type, I would drive her away!

For now, I might either get beaten up or verbally insulted in both cases—there’s no way I want her to do this to me!

“You…”

Aaah, oh crap, I reflexively looked at her with fear on my face.

“That’s fine…”

She grabbed me by the collar of my shirt. Oooh, please don’t punch me too hard!

“Then…!”

EEEEEK…! I can’t run away! SOMEBODY SAVE ME!

“You just want me to become much cuter than those girls you see in anime and games, that’s what you want right!?”

Ayame just said something pretty unbelievable for me to process.

“I will become your dream girl! I will become her, just you watch!

No way, why isn’t she giving up!?

“Wa-, be careful. T-there’s a dark void between 2D and 3D.”

“That doesn’t matter. I won’t lose!”

Ayame then let go of her hand.

“Be prepared, I will become your dream girl, just you watch!

She declared as she walked away.

“For her to become my dream girl? She’s serious…but how exactly is she going to become my ideal…?”

Will she transform herself (The real thing/3D) into a 2D?

The important thing right now is that I didn’t get punched, so I’m already lucky.

But even so, I must continue do what I can to make sure she doesn’t punch me… But then again, it might be better to get my beating over with earlier.

It’s gonna be for a while, but I’m probably gonna become a target for Ayame.

Chapter 2
Love confession is always sudden!

"I LOVE YOU SEIICHI, I love you the most in the whole world". My ideal heroine confessed her feelings to me. She's pretty slim and beautiful. But my gut is telling me that she is my dream girl, until my gut breaks the ice by telling me that our own dream girl is much better. "Have I become your dream girl yet or not Seiichi?". I wanted to nod my head, why would I shake my head, when she already now is my dream girl.

"Then…"

Her appearance started to look more better and prettier, her black hair tied in twin tails, her sharp pretty eyes, her face is—

Like that of an actress's—

"So, does that mean you'll choose me right?!"

It's Ayame alright.

"NOOO! I DON'T WANT YOU!"

I woke up in shock, looking around my surrounding a lot, but it's just my room. As for Ayame—-She's not here, there's no way she could be, how could she? If she is, then It'd be damn horrible.

"It's just a dream…"

Huh, it was just a dream…

I thought carefully and should know very well, but when I was in that dream, it felt all real. But it's a relief that it was just a dream, even when I was killed in it, I have never been this sweaty before.

But—

"Be prepared, I will become your dream girl, just you watch! I couldn't believe that

yesterday something like that happened…

What's with her weird thinking, for her to like an eroge game otaku like me. Right now, as I think about it, it's still unbelievable. This feeling is pretty similar like feeling measles appearing on your skin, and will cause me to get sick, but after waiting for a while, it will eventually go away. At that time, how is Ayame going to appear in front of me, I don't know about that. But, I need to wait for a while until this thing blows away all by itself.

…..I really wanted to lock myself in my house, until all of this is over by itself, but my parents won't let me do so.

"Hey, YOU ERECTIONLESS VIRIGN, WHERE'S MY RICE?! QUIT HAVING YOUR WET DREAMS AND GET DOWN HERE NOW!!" My little sister's shout from the floor below, that echoed through into my room, she has such a foul mouth, that I didn't wanna believe that she's a year younger than I am. I think my parents raised her in the wrong way, that's for sure. This makes me want to take binary data from the 2D world and shove it into her mouth!

"Uugggh…" I breathed in and out deeply, until my happy feeling goes away.

I arrived at School a little bit earlier than usual, to get ready since there aren't even half of my classmates in the room already. Tozaki also didn't arrive yet. Before Ayame arrives and the bell rings, I might as well use the time I have before she arrives here and prepare for whatever happens with me and her in this School.

Alright I should start right now, Okay, if for example, the door opens at a loud crashing sound, and Ayame dashes through and enters the classroom,

"Morning Aramiya"

If she were to arrive and greet me this way, then I would—"heey wait, she's here already?!"

"Go-good morning….to-today, you arrived early today…?"

It feels like I'm a soldier who's not ready to be sent to the battlefield yet, come on, I need time to get ready! The stares of my classmates are onto me now.

"Eh, uh, thing is, I have something I want to ask you."

“W-What?”

“The character called Ridi in the game ‘Princess weekday’, how do I win her over to make her fall in love with me to complete the game?”

……..

HAAAAH!?

“Hey Aramiya, are you listening or not? I asked you about the character called Ridi—“

“AAAAA

was nothing wrong about it….so what's wrong?

"Why wouldn't it be wrong!? If you watch anime late at night or play games, people wouldn't care! But if you play games where there are girls in them, people would look at you like a weirdo. Right now I'm an open-otaku, but I still want to enjoy my School life peacefully! I don't want people staring at me like I'm some disgusting otaku!"

Right now, are the other otakus out there living peacefully much than before now? Well, there are other otakus who are quite stupid/dumb. Don't think being otaku is all about playing Eroge games, there are otaku who watch Moe anime at late night, have already been cursed and addicted to it. People can accept people who watch anime in the society, or people who watch shounen anime, or anime films produced by famous anime companies. The world hasn't been easy than before, for people who are full blooded otaku…..from my perspective view. As I explained a lot this much as I rambled, Ayame herself started to understand.

"…I-I'm sorry, I didn't know about It"

Ayame sincerely apologized to me.

Then at that moment, I just realized that Ayame herself is of course a yankee. I started shaking in fear.

"Bu-Buut!"

"Whaaa!?"

She stood closer in front of me, what? You really wanna punch me?!

"I think that games like that, aren't something you should be embarrassed about…"

"Eh…?"

"I was relieved. At first, I thought 'Oh come on, it's just a game' but I then realized myself that when I played it without looking at the time, I can see the girls in it are pretty cute, the protagonist is cool. I finally started understanding what Aramiya meant by who his 'dream girl' is exactly."

It-it's true? For 'Princess weekday' to be such a fine exclusive piece of work, able to be sold for how many copies exactly , but I can't believe that a Yankee like Ayame would

like the game this much….

“To me, it’s like watching a movie that I can enjoy a lot, I want you to understand my feelings for it or you too…..”

“B-But there’s like….an inappropriate scene in it you know…?”

After I explained that to her, Ayame then got all flustered bright red a bit about the 18+ rated scene she missed in the game—or teenagers who aren’t 18 yet, shouldn’t watch scenes like that.

I guess most girls give that a red card because of it…

“Th…That’s all to it! B..But that doesn’t seems strange when they love each other, doesn’t it?”

She says it out shyly, but with a steady tone. Yep, in reality. 18+ or not, let them be together alone, and…yeah.

Especially for those high schoolers, which I am one of those that I can’t complain about that. But the boys, are a condensed form of lust. Even though they don’t have girlfriends, they still manage to satisfy themselves of their pitiful ecstasy every day.

So if they are with their girlfriend and the mood sets in, yes. But if it ended only touching hands or a kiss is… kinda weird.

…But that stuff in reality, doesn’t mean anything to me who lives in the 2D world.

“B..but doing that without wearing it is kind of risky…”

“W…without what?”

“! No, nothing! Forget about it!”

Oh, I almost forgot. Those eroge games do those erotic… That don’t have anything to do with the topic at hand, so I was confused for a bit. She kinda knew this stuff because she’s a girl or doing that stuff lot as part of her prostitution work?

Or I’m being a dumbass and don’t know anything about this.

“B…but anyways, I’m impressed about that. And I played until I got stuck at Ridi. I was really into it, but then suddenly she got into the spaceship and gone. She said farewell and the game ended on a sad note. And I still got that same ending even though I choose other choices…”

Seems she didn’t made that up and played the game. The scene she’s stuck on now, I was in that same position too…

“You loaded and played at another point?”

“Ah, umm, yes. I chose from the save that I made at earlier point a bit, but it still ended that way…”

“Ah, that’s never gonna work. You will need to play it from the very beginning or you will not get the required flag.”

“Flag?”

“If I’m going explain about it, it’s gonna be a long explanation. So in short, it’s clearing a certain goal. You cleared all other characters except Riti, yes?”

“Euh uugh..”

“Then, you should press start where there’s all the information about playing other characters aside from Ridi, then there’s a flag that would trigger *‘start from the beginning’*, just that.”

“???”

Judging from Ayame’s face, I can tell she doesn’t understand me at all. Well, I didn’t think I could explain it so easily either, so explaining this to other people is really hard. These rules are originally formed differently, depending on the game or its company.

“I’ll put it this way, don’t think about it too much, right now, you should start playing it, that’s all.”

“O-ok, I’ll give it a try.”

Then at that moment, the homeroom bell rang loudly.

“A-Aramiya, le-let’s head back to class.”

“Aah, mmmh…”

Then we went back to our homeroom together.

….I talked to Ayame a lot smoothly more than I expected, since I’m an expert at this topic we’re talking about now. But for this to happen, I can’t really believe that Ayame would be engaging in eroge games for sure. No way, I didn’t think that I would play together with her. I heard that online, there are discussions saying that a Yankee and Otaku don’t go well together. In short, is this really happening for real or not?

“H-hey, Ayame, why did you start playing Eroge…?”

“….”

“Ay-Ayame?”

“….First of all, I need to know about the enemy first, I wanted to know about that 2D girl you talked about….so I searched some info on the net before I bought it. I saw that the game they recommended for an 18+ rated gaming beginner…”

“Ah…”

“Yesterday, I said it didn’t I that I will become your dream girl!”

She’s still seriously going on about that?

“Moreover, I would like to engage the same hobbies as yours…”

She said that bashfully, sounding as if she’s disturbed.

“Errr…”

He-he-hey hey, this is bad. My body from inside was screaming, my heart was also beating fast huh? It can’t be, It’s coming from the other person who feels that way.

“So, if not including Ridi, who do you like the most?”

I panicked until I asked, what did I just asked?

“Eeh, think first….Sildie is a friend during childhood…I like her where she waits for the protagonist, gets all cute and innocent or she would devote herself to him.”

Looking at her sketchily, she’s kind of a person like that, it’s not weird that people would misunderstand that—

“But what I didn’t like about the game, is the way of its presentation being shown, but aside of the protagonist taking care of her, she would fight difficult fights, like it was nothing to her, and I can see her slender figure and is clumsy, but her character’s pretty strong.”

“…!’

“Aramiya?”

“Aya ya, just this, thank you for your answer!”

For what’s appropriate to point out, there’s nothing wrong with it, Cynthi is a friendly childish character, whom everyone would play and misunderstood about her, but Ayame could see the quintessence of her.

Ayame is seriously enjoying playing these games.

Well I’m pretty happy if she is serious about it.

“Aramiya, if I’m stuck in the game, will you help me out please?”

Hooii Ayame you, you’re a yankee, a ‘used goods’, and a prostitute on top of that, But if you’re enthusiastic about playing games, then……

“ You’re a fellow friend otaku, so that’s not bad”….I thought teasingly.

“Hey Aramiya, are you dating AYAME?” I spat out coffee from my mouth in surprise.

“EEEEEW, THAT’S DISGUSTING!”

“TOZAKI, WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU SAYING?”

Our homeroom period just ended, and I was getting my stuff ready for my next class. But Tozaki, geez, could you please lower your tone, but he got me into the conversation with him.

“Well, I heard the news that you dragged Ayame out of the classroom, before homeroom started, you two walked back here together too.”

“Just like that, you think this means that we’re dating, that’s how you look at it easily and undestand that?!”

“EASY TO UNDERSTAND!?”

“Hey buddy, are your ears deaf or what!?”

I think we should stop this stupid argument for crying out loud.

“It’s not like that between me and Ayame, that’s all!”

“Then what happened during the morning?”

“It’s a long story.”

I can’t explain to him what happened, about the fact Ayame asked me about Eroge games, how are people going to react to her if they find out about it, they would gossip about it, but it has nothing to do with me, but…

I will explain it to him, after I find out the reason, but first I have to think of a story of my own in my case first.

Because she said *“I will become your dream girl!”*

There’s no way I wanna tell him that easily/casually.

“Come on, I just wanna hear your long story, if it’s true.”

“….please leave me alone!”

Then I picked up my stuff for my next class that I need to head to, before I put my face onto my desk and sleep, but—

“Hey Aramiya.”

This voice came from Ayame, the way how she called me, seems to have mellowed down a little bit, or perhaps a lot

“What is it?”

Ever since what happened this morning, I feel pretty more relaxed whenever I’m around with Ayame. I used to flinch and that was tiring and frantic about it, and had my entire body stiff.

“I have something I wanna ask you”

“Do you have to ask me here or not right now?”

“ No, maybe after this class is over, so no need to do it here.”

“…Then how about during at lunch?”

“Mmh, that’s fine, remind me.”

After we had our conversation, Ayame went back to her seat.

I watched as she went to her seat and sat in a proper manner, as I sighed heavily “*Sigh*”, at this moment, Tozaki smiled at me playfully.

“So Aramiya, it’s true that you guys are dating, RIGHT RIGHT!?”

“Not listening, not listening to you!”

Ever since I was born, this is the very first time I wanted class to start quickly now. Then class ended during in the morning, and lunch break started. I then brought Ayame into a room where we promised to meet at.

“This place is?”

“An assembly room, about that..”

This is a storage room where games are being placed and stored in here, loads of them are disorganized.

In this room, there are two work desks. On those desks are computer screens with terminals. I found this social room for the purpose of creating a society of my own, meant for making a digital gaming club.

….There was a case from the student council president, who's sweet as sugar, with a girl who was hot as spicy like a Habanero pepper, with a boy, who tried to take down this clubroom….but am I going to let them have it their way? I will do what I can to defend this room until things are safe and sound.

"No one comes around in here, it's safe to talk in here, but what did you want to ask exactly?"

"Eh, before that, it's this…"

Ayame then took out her wrapped cloth bag, before she approached, I wonder why she brought it and gave me a bag.

"A-another lunch box again?"

"Ah err…I bothered you this morning didn't I? So this is my way of apologizing to you."

So she's apologizing to me for what happened this morning? Then, for what happened was pretty weird, but a lunch box should've been prepared before this then.

But for this moment, I shouldn't think too much.

"errr, then Itadakimasu(Let's eat)!"

Her food is pretty delicious, so there's no reason why I should refuse.

"Today I get to eat with Aramiya."

"Ehh?"

"Eh err…well yesterday, didn't I tell you that I would eat lunch with you….but the situation at that ended up becoming…."

Yesterday, it looked as if you wanted me to eat every single thing or you didn't want me to have your fists, but you wanted to *"Eat together with me"* right?

Hey hey, this is bad, what is this? I feel that my pulse in my heart is starting to beat a lot faster, because of what?

“Bu-but none of that matters! You eat your food, while you’re at it, I want to ask you something, that’s all!”

Ayame said what she wanted, looked as if she’s trying to sound bashful, then sat on her seat, and I sat on the desk from the opposite of her side. We opened our lunch boxes together and said “Itadakimasu”, then we started digging into our food with our chopsticks.

“O-okay, what did you want to ask me about?”

“Ah… I want you to recommend some games for me.”

“Recommend?”

“Last time I bought the game for the beginner that people on the Internet told me. But if possible, I want to play the one that you will recommend for me.”

I was nearly going to accuse Ayame’s determined word but after thinking deeply I stopped doing that. Even though that girl’s personality was something I don’t prefer, my personality was not the type to stop a comrade who also likes the same as I do to not shine.

“Ermmm.. There were ‘Fate Arterial’, ‘Azure cross sun shine’, ‘MarsJupiter - JupiterMars’, the one that has darker stories like ‘Yustistear The Heaven’s Wing’, the older types like ‘Canon’ or ‘From Heart’, and ‘Can’t Find Any Good Things In This Love’ or ‘Give Me Choco, the Love Conqueror’.”

“Wa-wa-wait! Let me at least take notes.”

Then Ayame took her student notebook and pen out.

Oh crap I said too much, and even though she didn’t have much paper, is it even a good idea to write eroge names on a note?? Hmm.. it’s up to you yourself, since I won’t know what happens after this.

“Ah.. It will cost a lot, can you buy it?”

Eroge is very expensive for high school students since it would probably cost 10,000 yen per game. So basically, high school students can't afford it. Normally, those are things that a mere high school student can't just buy willingly.

"At the time when I bought 'Princess * Weekdays' it costed me a lot….. Are those games you told me around that game's price too?"

"Ummm… There are also old games with the ones I told you about. Those games should be cheaper but most are expensive like this."

"Is that so… I can't buy it after all, because I don't get too much money anyway."

That time I thought about asking "*What about your money from your work*?" But I'm just too afraid to ask her about it. Because I think it's not proper or rather, it's impolite to ask someone like that at this state, even if I told her that I would still be the one who won't stand it.

"Looks like you've got a lot of money that you can even afford it all…"

Ayame murmured with an impressive feeling.

"Well I do have part time jobs to collect money for it."

"Oh well. What kind of job is it?"

"Sales clerk in a Minimart." (Night shift btw)

"You're crazy."

Ayame commented about it and sighed out herself, but it wasn't like she's being a snub or something. All she ever hear from is that I work part time to look for money, and use it for purchasing games—or in fact, eroge games—and she might get the idea and say that she can do the same as well.

"But, my payment should be arriving in today, I might be able to buy 3 of them"

"That sounds pretty rich!"

I decided to tease her a bit.

“Errm, I bet your daddy customers give you much money as well”

Her daddy customers could be someone from her prostitution work?—but would I still dare ask her that?

“The thing is, don’t give it to people for free.”

I wouldn’t dare get too deep with the topic about her prostitution work, I might as well change the topic.

“G-GIVE OUT?”

“Copy discs.”

“As in burn dvd discs and give them away right?”

“Yeah, that’s right, thing is don’t copy and sell the products.”

That was pretty funny, for a person who isn’t even 18 yet, but playing 18+ rated games, talking about this right now.

But if it’s me, I might have my personal rights to do what I wish and no one can tell me to stop. In the case of copying discs, I can’t it accept at all. I understand that playing games for free, is a great idea. I used to love doing that. But when I admire the heroine in the game that I play it for free, I started to oddly feel ashamed.

“Copying discs, isn’t that really the same as stealing…?”

“That’s correct, but once they start copying digital data, people who did that won’t be thinking it that way and there are lots of people who are like that. I think that letting you borrowing my disc isn’t a good idea as well, and that would be considered as wrong as well”

“I wouldn’t do something like that at all, stealing things isn’t something I do…”

She clearly spoke out, with a heavy toned voice. She spoke as if she’s surprised, because she thought that she could do something without knowing the consequences. But if she spoke out like that, then she fully knows that copying discs is bad.

“On the other hand, if I want to copy discs, but I don’t know how to do it, but I don’t

know much about computers either."

"Really? Then that's fine."

Then when I was about to eat all the food from my lunch box.

"Attention, Seiichi Aramiya, from class 2-4, please, Seiichi Aramiya, from class 2-4, please, please report to Kiriko Kotani sensei, that will be all."

There was an announcement coming from the speakers.

"Aramiya, what did you do this time?"

"Nothing, I didn't do anything, coming from it, I think it must be about business involving me."

Right now, Ayame and I exited the assembly room, and are headed to the teacher staff's room.

Ayame just decided to tag along.

"Did you get called because of me? You hardly ever get into trouble."

Before that "But if that's the case, then I will clamor for you" After she declared that, she and I got out of the room together.

"What's this business you have?"

"Well, I think that this case could be complicated."

I'm trying to assure myself that whatever I'm called for, isn't what I think I got called for, and didn't do anything wrong, and it's been like that a lot for myself. But if it's like that, I can't just ignore it just like that.

True, they shouldn't just announce any announcements for themselves whenever they wish at any time, if they want to call me, then just call me already.

Then we arrived at the teacher's staff room, that is just ahead, right between for the buildings of first and second years, where students would walk through the hallways there, and the students just instantly made broke up a path for me to walk through.

“You should perhaps go back to our classroom.”

“….I’m staying here, even if I went back, there’s nothing to prepare for, so I will wait for you right here.”

Just like that, I became very serious about my situation.

Then I opened the door to the teacher staff’s room, about to enter, since I didn’t say anything to Ayame for now.

“Could Seiichi Aramiya from class 2-4 come in please.”

I got myself ready for it and be normal, and I entered into the staff’s room quickly.

During the day, there are lots of people in the room who are very busy, and the person who’s sitting relaxingly is eating her lunch while in the staff room. My business is right with the teacher who’s sitting right at the very right corner of the room amongst the staff group. I honestly don’t know why my homeroom teacher Ohara sensei is calling me.

“I’m here Kotani sensei.”

“Oh, you’re here Seiichi.”

The person who called me—Kotani Kiriko Sensei, turned her chair to face me.

“Could you please stop calling me sensei, I’m your senpai and you’re my kouhai, so no need to be so formal and polite, so you can relax, you can call me Kiriko-senpai if you want.”

“But if I start calling you that, then I can’t even consider you as a teacher then.”

She tied her black hair very high into a black ponytail. She wore a suit, but her face looks relaxing to approach and talk to, She sat in her chair with her legs crossed, with her hands right on the back of her head, and her back leaning on her chair. You could say that from how she looks and acts, that she’s easy going and quite lazy, is she really my senpai? She’s like an older sister instead of mom, who helped me with so many things before, and frequently came to my house. But until now, I didn’t honestly think she would become a teacher at my School now.

“Hahaha, in our School, we are student and teacher. I’m just checking to see if you’re doing well with yours studies or not.”

Just like that, she teased me, well she’s always like that.

“And what is this business exactly that my Homeroom teacher Ohara Sensei have with me?”

“Hmmm, the same thing, I want to check how Kiriko neechan is doing?”

Kiriko spoke gently and clearly, you could say that Ohara and Kirko neechan are pretty much close with each other, might be because they are colleagues together.

“eerrm, lunch break is about to be over, so let’s get to the point.”

Kiriko Senpai uncrossed her legs, then sat properly now, and smiled very brightly.

Seiichi, word is around that you and Ayame are dating, right?”

“Where did you get that from…”

“I heard it from Ohara sensei, and ever since School started, I’ve seen the two of you together pretty much frequently.”

….Ohara sensei, why did she have to tell her that?

“Then I asked Tozaki about it, and he said he saw the whole thing as well.”

WHAT?! THAT BASTARD! I already told him that it was nothing like that, but he had to spill it out to the teachers just like that! Why doesn’t that Eroge game bastard friend of mine get it?

“When you came in here, I saw Ayame out there now.”

“…Eh? You were watching out there?”

If it’s like that, does she want me to turn my back and see her? If that’s the case, then it could be because of her being my girlfriend.

“So, I would like you to help and reform her if you would please.”

“…HAAH?”

“Reform her. I’m asking you to please change that lazy delinquent.”

“Wh-what are you saying sensei? Why does it have to be me, if you were to leave her to me, that could be a huge problem, and I might not be able to do it.”

“I’ve never seen her become so close with someone before, aside from you.”

“Because of that, YOU WANT ME TO CHANGE HER?!”

Just until that, I was speechless, but she didn’t need to remind me again. Screw this!

“Yes, this is the only chance to turn her life around! If you miss this chance, she might turn into something inhumane! People like her won’t listen to other people too. We can’t do anything. So…”

“Umm, can I ask for a request too? I don’t mean you to burden all of this, but I’ll try to do my best….”

“Err, Sensei? I remember you being threatened by her that you can’t even speak anything, yes?”

“Err, ummm, the thing about what you said is true… B…but I don’t want to lose this opportunity also. I feel bad using you like a tool, but at least it’s a motivation for her to change even a little bit.”

Seeing how this turned out, my homeroom teacher is pretty serious about it.

“We of course don’t exactly mean you have to do everything you can to do something about reforming her to change, that’s all.”

“Do something to reform her…”

“You can go and convince her to study together with you as well, right?”

“Ar-ARE YOU INSANE? You just say whatever the heck you want! I don’t see any good coming out from this!”

“Don’t be embarrassed, since this is your choice from now on.”

…”So what if I don’t agree to this then?”

As I asked her, Kiriko-nee chan got up from her chair, and leaned her face close to my ear and whispered—

“I’m going to announce on the speakers like I did moments ago, and let everyone in the whole School know about your hobbies.”

“HAAH…!”

“Including the fact that you play your Eroge at your club as well.”

Oh crap, because of this, this is exactly why I don’t like having someone as a relative know everything about me! Like barging into other people’s rooms without permission.

“What, wait wait, they’re Eroge games, and you’re not even 18 yet, isn’t that right?”

What the hell is this..!

“Nee-san, are you actually going to help me? Please don’t argue about this assignment.”

Oh man, how am I supposed to win against her in this situation! I’m pretty hopeless in this battle already! Normally, announcements are called, but this announcement is meant for something like this? Or..

She’s definitely saying to me “I’m going to expose your secrets to the whole School about what hobbies you do” something like that…!

“FINE FINE, I’ll do it, Happy now? Geez!”

After our compromise, Kiriko sensei then led me to sit on the other chair.

“Please understand that she…oh, sensei is very happy.”

Ohara sensei, sitting at my side is disturbed saying “Kiriko, please don’t force him to do this.”

But she laughed and said “I’m not forcing him”, being cheeky now, wow, I didn’t think she could become this cheeky. I was speechless.

“How about this way, right now, no one is mentioning anything about her failing her classes, but if this continues, she will have to repeat a year.”

“It’s weird to talk about this, but….is that what’s the problem here, that’s it?”

“From what we’re seeing here now, there’s been a huge gossip about it, but we don’t know if it’s true or not, so you don’t need to believe in it.”

If you’re asking me to stop her from doing her side stuff, then I might not pull it off.

“Don’t put too much hope into me then”

“No, I do have high hopes for you. There’s nothing more for you here now Seiichi.”

“We’ll leave her to you then, Aramiya”

After receiving my assignment from these two.

“Errr- err yeah, Seiichi.”

After she finished her words with me, I then turned my head backwards.

“Amongst your flipping mobile phone and your Smartphone, you turned the GPS for both of them, right?”

“They’re still on, is there a problem? If you look at them, then you could check if the GPS is turned on or not”

“Nothing, if you were to be missing, then I would be sad then”

“…Aren’t you chatty huh.”

She’s being kind of all a sudden, I don’t know if she’s teasing me or not.

“That’s true, but if you know where I am, then I’d be creeped out by it.”

“I’m the one who paid for your phones, so don’t complain, because I care about you.”

“Am I supposed to believe….that you care about me?”

I can already tell that Kiriko sensei is definitely not going to back off from this.

But, she's the one who got permission from my mom and dad to pay for my phones.

She also used to look for me whenever I got lost when we both were younger.

"Be sure to turn it on when you're outside of your house."

"I got it I got it, thank you very much."

I then exited the staff room, where Ayame is still standing right outside of it.

"You're finished, how did it go?"

"It's just private business for myself, that's all."

"Why did it need to involve you Aramiya?"

Be quiet you, there wasn't any problem, if that's the case, then I'll explain it to you.

"…I don't usually like to tell people, but Kotani sensei is my cousin."

"Ehh? She's your cousin, that teacher? Wow, then she must be your biggest supporter then."

"If this gets out to the whole School, then people would start gossiping about it, so I would appreciate if you keep quiet about it."

"Understood, it's not something that you should tell others about it."

With her understanding about it, helps a lot.

…Alright, even though I didn't wanna do it, I have no choice with what I need to do with Ayame.

"Ayame, today's afternoon session, what are you going to do about ut?"

"Ehh? Well, I'll attend it then."

Huuh? I thought she's going to skip it like she usually does.

“…You’re not going to ditch it?”

“If you’re going to ditch it, then I’ll ditch it.”

“Ehh? You’re going to follow me?”

“Well of course.”

Say what?

“…It’s because I want to be with you, as long as I can, even if it’s a little closer to you, then it’s fine.”

I don’t know if this will work out, like Kiriko wanted me to deal with her like this…is this going to work out or not?

As Ayame got to the afternoon class session together with me, the entire class got frightened.

Our sensei for the fifth period, his eyes bulged as he saw her, but not that much, meaning that he must be surprised. The problem is, our classmates have their eyes on us, saying that they want to ask me some questions.

Tozaki who’s sitting behind me, tapped/poked me from behind before handing me a piece of paper.

In that paper, it was written “So it is true about between you and Ayame, right?”

…I sighed in exhaustion. I wrote back “NO!”, and passed the piece of paper back to Tozaki’s desk, who did not look at it, since he didn’t want the sensei to see it. Damn, he’s enjoying this isn’t he?

“So, at this X, we then take the calculation—“

Our sensei keeps writing on the chalkboard as he kept on explaining. As moments passed by, Tozaki poked me from behind again. I was annoyed, but reluctantly took the note and opened it and was written.

“It’s awesome that you’re able to get Ayame under your wing, that’s amazing! BY Matoba” “When did you guys start dating? BY Ujida” “I wish you both happiness! BY

Sakai" "Take care of Ayame! BY Mikamoto."

There are other messages being written down. That bastard Tozaki is letting other people read it! It seems that piece of paper is being passed around the classroom, like a friendship book for signing like that!

I then wrote by replying "SHUT UP ALL OF YOU! By Aramiya" then I sent it back

Then after moments have passed by again.

"AAAAAAH……!"

Someone screamed pretty loudly, like there was something going on from the back of the classroom. Sensei himself, turned back to the room to see what was it, and I also did the same. I don't know how, but that piece of note ended up in the hands of AYAME. Ayame then looked at the piece of note intensely….before she crushed it. Then—she banged on her desk pretty loudly for the whole room to hear. Just from that, I could only tell what Ayame is about to say with whatever mood she's feeling now.

Everyone's face in the whole room became pale and scared, even the sensei himself was shaking in fear.

Making fun of people for amusement, of course this is the consequence they must accept, scared or not. Then the intense moment has passed by and cleared up, and nothing else happened after that until class has ended. Ayame herself sat and listened in class obediently, making sensei very confused about it, but there was nothing else aside from that. Our classmates looked at Ayame and are trying to cope if she wants to fight, but Ayame was making quite a moody face . But when I looked at her, she would change her scrunched up face into a bright smile. It seems that she really wants to sit in class with me.

….Looks like the job that Kiriko sensei asked me to, seems to be going smoothly I guess.

"Ahh, Aramiya, would you like to walk home together?"

Suddenly, there was a polite speech that my ears were listening to, and I turned instantly to see who it was. It was Ayame, who's in front of me, and I looked around the room, and there wasn't anyone else who seemed to have said it.

"Wo-would you like to walk home together?"

There's no doubt it was Ayame, I can't act like I don't know who it was. Who would've thought that Ayame who would usually talk in a rude manner, starts to speak very politely like this.

"Errr Uum, yeah, let's go home together then!"

I answered her in response, and I walked out of the classroom. Ayame watched and followed me out of the classroom as well.

"Wh-wha but, Ayame, what's up with you of all a sudden? Why were you talking like that now?"

"N-nothing, when I was sitting in the afternoon class session, I thought th-that, heroines in those games, they wouldn't talk in a rude manner like I did, so I…"

That's right, in *'Princess*Weekday',* there are no heroines who would talk in such a rude manner like Ayame usually does.

"And those heroines in thode games, they would talk in a polite speech manner….like this."

"…Really, so you are trying to adjust yourself to be like my ideal girl right?"

"…Yes."

She's trying to definitely fake her personality, since there's no way you can change it in a single night.

But I'm pretty confused fo about her trying to think about changing herself to become my ideal girl.

"S-so, what do you think…?"

It sounds as if she's on crack, well I'd better tell her now.

"it's not perfect."

She then suddenly changed her speech manner to become more proper, as her image just changed immediately.

“Oooh really? Not proper/appropriate? But if we continue…”

But instead, she wasn’t angry, not just that, she’s still determined to continue. If others try to adapt themselves in order to approach someone, then most guys would have fallen in love already. Unfortunately, she has met me, who only cherishes innocent young girls. Please, just quickly give up, this would be better for me. But since I’m ordered by Kiriko sensei, I cannot flare up in any ways.

We’ve been speaking about that until we walked down to the exit of the building, which turned out that….

“Hey, please I really don’t have any money on me.”

“You usually let me borrow yours. So please.”

“B..but t..t…the money you borrowed from me… You still haven’t paid it back…”

When I heard that conversation, I know that it’s the standard of mowing money by lulling them but not letting have a chance. When I saw them doing like in the manuals, it’s quite funny. Two bigger male students stands and blocks the target from escaping. The person who’s cornered is quite small and I can’t see the face, but knowing that person is wearing a male uniform. From that, I guess that it happened many times, so I will not meddle-

“Oi, what are you doing?”

“Huh? Ayame?”

She walked towards to that group before grabbing the collars of the two male students. She spoke as if there’s an intent to kill in it, and she glares at them too.

“Aren’t you guys ashamed doing something like this?”

“W…what!?”

“We were just asking for a bit of help, now scram!”

“You guys seems to like making excuses, that makes me wanna puke.”

“T…this guy is our junior when we were in junior high together!”

“Yeah, we took him under our wing ever since!”

When they started making lame excuses, she sighs loudly, which marks that ‘*Are you satisfied? Boring.*’.

And my instincts told me that what she’s going to do next as she let her hands and start to twist.

“That’s enough!”

I yelled, and ran in to lock her from behind with my hands. As I looked at her, she’s looks as if she’s ready to punch them, luckily I stopped her in time.

“A…Aramiya!?”

No, heck, why did I try to stop her!?

Putting myself in this, this isn’t like myself at all.

I don’t know the reason or how to explain it out, but… seems that I don’t want see her brawling on other people. Maybe because she’s trying to be polite. So I thought- If she can manage that, I can do it too. Even though the polite part has already gone into clouds!

“What?? What?” “What’s going on?” “A brawl?”

And other students that were about to leave the School, started popping around the area.

“Tsk…Let’s go…”

“Man, what the heck! Remember this, you twat! Don’t meddle in other people’s business!”

And both of them left, looking emotionless. And the boy who was being cornered quickly left too, running back into the building without a word or a chance to see his face. And then, the crowd dispersed away like nothing has happened. Nothing happened maybe is a good thing perhaps?

But that person should’ve at least thanked her before running off… or he was scared

of her?

When I was about to calm down, Ayame started to squirm like she's being tickled.

"A…Aramiya… Y…your…hands…."

Her voice becomes lower and lower. Eh? Hands? I squeeze a little and I found out it's quite soft.

And I locked her from behind… That means…

“Whoa!”

And I finally realize before quickly letting go and step away from her. She curled down, hands crossing her breasts and turned her head at me. Her face is red with a bit of angry expression.

“I…I’m sorry! I didn’t meant to do that!”

Even though I said that, the feeling on my hand won’t fade away, even though there’s student uniform, T-shirt, bra. But the lingering sensation in my hands turned to look realistically grotesque, as the sense cannot be received from the 2D world. My mind was in deep heavy thoughts

The crowd that was dispersed before, because of the extortion going on, are still gathering and looking. A scream then came out really loudly.

“WHAT ARE YOU ALL LOOKING AT!? WHO TOLD YOU TO LOOK? GET OUT OF HERE!”

Ayame got real heated and roared scarily for them to hear. Then in a few seconds, there was silence everywhere, and students who were within around the School area, got to their Shoe lockers and changed their Shoes, and quickly ran away out of sight

“…There’s no one around here anymore”

Ayame checked to see if there’s no one else around before getting up

‘Ahh, Err…”

When I was about to apologize to her, Ayame shook her head.

“I-If it’s you, then I wouldn’t mind, I was just surprised, that’s all”

….Then, she wouldn’t mind if I did that to her?! I was about to ask her that, but I didn’t want to anyway. She gave me a squinted look first.

“But during that moment, did you like it when you were squeezing them?”

“O-OF COURSE NOT! I didn’t like it!”

It seemed that I was squeezing them like Eh? What are these rounded things? WAIT

WAIT! I'm so sorry!

"Re-Really?…"

Then Ayame's face started looking sad, like she understood what I said to her.

"It looks like I can't keep using a polite speech manner forever huh, that's the last of my trait that came out from me"

When she stepped in there to stop the money extortion, her polite speech manner was instantly destroyed. I honestly didn't think Ayame would interfere with people who would extort money from others in the first place.

I thought that she wouldn't interfere ever again, I guess I was wrong.

"B-But I will still try and talk in a very polite manner, and I won't give up no matter what"

She then talked shyly.

I was then distracted from that.

'If it's for me to become your ideal girl of yours, I still have a long way to go, but not—-"

"it's not like that"

I argued with Ayame, just because she would always talk in a polite manner would mean all is good.

"I like it if a girl talks in a manner that fits her personality instead"

I think that the most important thing is be yourself or not others. The thing is, I never wanted my ideal girl to always talk in a polite speech manner

"You don't need to force yourself to talk so politely, doing that is meaningless"

There's no need to tell her instead, *Sigh*, what am I doing exactly? Ever since in the beginning, I've never done anything that's from my own by myself.

“R-Really? Errm, then, I will be what I was before.”

But Ayame, heard me and smiled in relief and happiness.

I don’t know how to explain this, but it fit’s like this, it’s all good. Ayame didn’t understand the concept of polite speech manner, that’s for sure.

I split up with Ayame then went back home before I went to my part time job, the convenience store I worked at.

“That will be 1,580 yen Sir, taking in 2080 yen, your change is 500 yen Sir, would you like your receipt? Thank you for using our service Sir”

Then I took care of my customers like I usually do, at my convenience store for five days, the one I explained about to Ayame. At evening at 19:00 now, there would be less customers around periodically, because around here, this convenience store is at a Shopping center.

I started doing part time work during last year, until now, after putting things into a shelf, it’s now comfortable for me in my workplace. Because I found myself a new heroine, I started feeling spirited with my work. I placed the things in the shelves in their places, I kept doing it until 21:00.

“That’s enough for today Aramiya”

That’s the end of my shift then

“If it’s that, I’ll be going home then”

I changed into my School uniform quickly, and then exited my workplace.

Man, even though it’s spring season now, tonight is pretty cold. I strided quickly in order to get back home as quickly as I could. I feel pretty bored, stared at my Smartphone’s screen, and saw messages coming into my inbox

“Tozaki and Kiriko-nee chan or”

I checked and opened Tozaki’s message first

"Did you really rape Ayame at the exit of the building where you came out from, seriously?"

If I had the strength to crush an apple with my hand, then it would've been the same with my smartphone as well. This bastard, he's crossing the line, what is he talking about, I wasn't even molesting her

…But, it's true that I felt her breasts in my hands, hmmm….

But Ayame didn't seem to like it at all. But why did it turn into a situation where it looked like I raped her. Whatever they're saying about me, they're definitely misunderstanding.

"DIIEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE, YOU GOT THE WRONG IDEA, YOU CAN JUST DIIIEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE"

Well, I'd better try clear up the misunderstanding from whatever news he has heard it from

"Where did you get this news from? And are there any other stories you heard or not?"

I'd better send this message then. After I clicked send, I then opened up from Kiriko's message.

"I heard that you were able to get Ayame to finally start attending classes by forcing her right? Oooh, you better keep up the good work. Love ya, Kiss x2!"

"…Heeeh"

I sighed, I get the feeling I've been sighing a lot lately

"I'm just glad that things went smoothly. But I don't know about next time, and I don't care if this allows you to marry your cousin"

I replied with that.

And after I send her my reply, Tosaki send back his reply too.

"*Stop sending me scary shit! And the rumor, I heard it from Mikamoto. She said that she saw you guys at the building entrance, and what do you mean other news?"*

The truth is- I don't care where he heard this from.. But the thing is, I don't like it when people do not mention the good part like about stopping people from mugging other people off, but instead have interest in other things. Even Kiriko-neechan knows the truth, that side of it should have been known as well.

In the end, everyone just make rumors for fun or making things up they want to believe in.

And I'm now at the shopping district. As I see the people are getting crowded together, I put my phone away

"Eh?"

And in that moment, I saw a silhouette of a person I know in the middle amongst that crowd. It's Ayame.

She didn't wear torn jeans like last time. But a white skirt, grey socks that cover her thighs and a crème cardigan, with her same black twin-tailed hairstyle.

I looked her from behind, and she's wearing normal girl clothing. I had a thought like: *and what?* With her being around here now has nothing to do with me. But- the thing I'm very curious about is who's the man she's with. It's not any normal guy, but a middle-aged man in a suit. Even though they aren't mingling, but are like walking real close.

"*Well, I got some more cash today. I might be able to buy some of the games in your list.*"

"Errm, I guess so, your dad still gives you a lot of money though?"

I thought about the conversation Ayame and I had during on lunch break today.

….This means, this is what her prostitution job is like right!?

Okay, it's already 9:00 pm at night, seems like the rightful convenient time for that to happen. I don't know how the procedure is like exactly for this to happen, but I'll go to where I'm supposed to be at. I'm feeling authentic about where this situation is going, with the two of them walking close together towards a motel.

“…Hmmm.”

If this was an Eroge game right about now, then this would be like a mistaken event or go in to stop event.

…but this is reality, and I don’t have any sense of duty to go in and do any of that.

“But this is kind of uncomfortable…”

With her saying that she wants to be my girlfriend, but then sells her body to another man. So looking from this perspective, she is doing it for money after all. No, about how I feel right now is really weird, and I didn’t want anything to do with her in the first place. I just wanted to confirm that she’s a bitch, that’s all.

“My homeroom teacher and Kiriko neechan are definitely mistaking about this…”

Well, we aren’t even that close, not even one bit, I’d better reprimand her for what she did, that’s the first thing I’m gonna do.

I got unfolded the fact that I like Eroge games, and with Ayame being enthusiastic about playing them is a pain in the ass.

“But, hmmm….”

Why am I feeling that I can’t accept this, this confusing feeling is weird. It’s not because I’m thinking about Ayame, but it’s more like it has something to do with the fact that Ayame’s behavior change has been big news about her.

For me, I don’t care much, I just stayed inside my room on the 2nd floor getting my dried PE uniform into the bag

“Seiichi!! There’s a guest who’s here for you”, I heard mom’s calling from downstairs.

Who? A guest would mean not the delivery officer, since I didn’t order any eroge on delivery though

….I’ve got a bad feeling about this, so then I got my bag on my shoulder and walked downstairs

Suddenly there’s someone who walked to the shoe-cabinet and made an anxious face

and then

“H..hi Aramiya….”

It’s Ayame! For real, WHY IS SHE HERE?!

“There’s a girl here for Seiichi?” “Eh?! There’s a girl coming for that piece of s**t??”

My’s Dad and sister looked from the living room, Hey wait what? That was mean of her!!!

“Hey get away!! It’s shame get back to the living room”

“My my, mom is so happy that today mom will cook Red Rice for you” “I didn’t think Seichi would ever have a woman coming for him in his lifetime” “Wahh you’re so beautiful! You Erectionless virgin!”

“I said that this is embarrassing! Dammit, I gotta get to school.”

I stop trying to push them back into the living room on the side before coming out from the house. And we walked to school normally.

“Did I cause you trouble?”

She ask with concern, but I think the folks in my house are the ones who caused the trouble

“I’m sorry, the folks in my house are a bit weird…”

“Nah, it’s nothing.”

Aside from that, I’ve got more important things to ask her.

“But why did you come to my house?”

I already know the reason, but as I asked her, she replied.

“The heroine in “Azure cross sunshine” did this as well, so I …”

Just as I thought, she got it from the Eroge but played it instantly after she bought it?

Not bad. I thought I was wrong, but it looks like you used your extra time to play instead of sleeping, since you look really sleepy alright.

“I checked the name on contact list by map app in phone and found that it’s not far ,so… ”

My school contact list got even address?

“You don’t like it? Did I have to be a childhood friend to be able to do this?..”

“N……No”

Umm let pass the things that Ayame talk about.

If you ask me that I hate it? I would said no but I am surprised. To tell the truth even normal people would be happy to have a girl come for them. But I won’t tell that I’m very happy, it will be a lie, I feel a little bit happy… maybe.

“Ah oh I forgot to say this, Good Morning Ayame.”

“U Ummmm.. Good Morning.”

I just realized that I forgot to reply to her and there were other things that I forgot about.

I saw Ayame in the shopping center yesterday. I looked at her, looks like nothing’s changed, no sign that she did the her prostitution work.

…Nah it looked suspicious….

Did she do her job, went back home and played eroge, then woke up early after a bit of sleep? Isn’t she forcing herself? Looks from her face looked sleepy, and stayed up until dawn. Huh, and she made up for it.

“Aramiya, why do you look so unhappy ?”

…keep it inside and stay calm, I feel like I’m gonna explode! I should make it clear for tomorrow too!!

“um Ayame, last night you were at the shopping center right?”

“Eh? Oh yes I was there, how did you know?”

“I saw you there …”

“heeeh, is that so, you could’ve called out to me back then.”

… eh? Why is she so calm? Didn’t she went into that hotel with her customer last night? Did she mean that I can come with them, so that it would’ve been a threesome? Whaaaa! THIS IS CRAZY. Just stay calm, this is not the time to think like it was an Eroge.

“Ummm, I saw you going with some guy, so I….”

“If it was about that, there’ no reason why you should be all worked up about it, that was my papa and all.”

“Your papa….”

“Papa is just papa, he’s my dad. If I see him going anywhere means it could be when he went to the carpark.”

“Your father?” Then that means I have made a huge misunderstanding, right?

The fact that people rumored her as a bitch, travelling without saving and yes, doing sidelines have made the word ‘papa’ to be referred as “customer buying service”. But normally the word papa should be referred to as father anyway.

…I’m screwed,

I just perceived that Ayame is very biased right now.

I don’t have the rights to criticize my friend like this or like that, calling him that for making rumors just for fun or believe in a way that makes it trustworthy. I am actually like him. I am such a horrible person.

Ayame continued talking without knowing that I am feeling very guilty.

“Meeting each other once a month is kind of lazy, but I don’t hate my papa. Additionally, he gave me money too.”

“Once per month? Is he really busy?”

“Well… My parents got divorced and I chose to stay with my mother while my sister stayed with Dad. Looks like my dad and mom made a deal for meeting with us separately.”

She said like it’s nothing but the story is heavier than I expected.

“I’m so sorry…”

“Hey you don’t need to apologize. When they got divorced, even I felt sad too you know, and I have gone wild too but for now it’s alright.”

“No! I need to apologize”

I feel sorry for looking at her with too much biased views.

“That girl’s got many rumors but whether the gossips are true or not, it is another story. So you shouldn’t believe it that much.”

Just like Kiriko-senpai said, I misunderstood her too much with biased views/ opinions.

But I can’t be so sure since there could still be a chance that *“She might have done that”,* so I can’t confirm that *“She hasn’t tried prostitution already”.*

“No need to make a big deal out of it. How about instead of apologizing to me, why not already accept me as your girlfriend, and I would be happy then”

“…About that, I might have to say no to that.”

“TCH”

“You’re clucking your tongue at me!?”

“Hahaha, I’m just kidding”

So in the end, I was distraught about what I said. The thing is, I didn’t even understand or know anything about her history, not even one bit, but the Ayame I know now, isn’t the type of girl who would just wanna become my girlfriend

Well, if no dyeing hair is allowed, the previous Ayame would be doomed for long time

ago already.

“Hello Seichi! Oh, Ayame’s here too! Oh well.”

“Good morning teacher Kotani.”

“…Good morning…”

Once I and Ayame greeted each other, Kiriko then smiled cheerfully.

“Wow Ayame greeted me for just the very first time, I’m so happy.”

“I just greeted like Aramiya.”

Am I really being used as the standard? This time not only just the responsibility that’ll become great, but embarrassment would be much greater than expected.

“Right now let’s say this is enough. I don’t actually want her to change the way she talks or her behavior all over again. To be honest, really if you don’t want to greet me, as long as you don’t make others in trouble, I won’t say anything at all.”

“…”

“I heard the news yesterday that you went to stop the person who was money ploughed by using violence too. I may look like I’m being bossy from nowhere but to interfere the person who got money ploughed from using violence isn’t a bad thing, as long as you don’t use violence.”

“The reason why I did not punch him is because Aramiya stopped me instead.”

“Really, so does that mean being a companion is actually a good thing you know,”

“Companion?”

I felt like I’m being praised strangely until I’m tumultuous without being able to tell.

“Ayame, let’s go.”

“Ok.”

“Hahaha, it seems you’re cruel.”

No, I don’t know how to continue walking and I took Ayame walking past the school front gate with that kind of feeling.

Once we have reached the classrooms, everyone doesn’t have any new or particular reactions to why I and Ayame came together. It seems they are already starting to get used to it, which is a good sign and then we each split up to find a seat each.

“Yo Tozaki.”

“Hello Aramiya, today you guys come to school together as a couple?”

Tozaki has sat in this room faster than notice and playing stupid jokes.

“What, I told you already that we’re not a couple, I told you already that we have a little issue,”

“I didn’t say anything, oh by the way, take this, this thing I found while I was cleaning up my room so I’m giving you this.”

I knew it that Tozaki handed me a large paper bag that contains something to me. While I’m glancing, it seems inside contains a large book but in fact it is a legendary Eroge that I have been searching for ages.

“Oh really? I have been searching for ages, thanks, once I finish playing I’ll return it you.”

“Take your time to have fun with playing the game. I’ll tell you beforehand that there isn’t some snazzy female protagonist like Ayame.”

“You want a piece of me,”

I quickly put the paper bag into my bag while whispering at the same time.

Normally, borrowing someone’s porno game for playing is an action that is much prohibited. But this game I don’t have a choice.

This game has released a year ago, produced very little and also has already stopped producing.

Additionally, one day before selling the merchandise, the producers of the company went bankrupt and also had a clue as well. But the game was still sold as usual with receiving good applauses. The main female characters also performed very well.

I used to try booking it online but wasn't quick enough. I got a reply via mail saying calmly that "Unable to provide since the products are limited". That's why I decided to stop buying online but instead I went out to find at the shop. But this game turned out that it was sold out within a day including going out to other prefectures. Even though this game had already been sold for a year ago but there hasn't been anyone doing any online auctions as well.

And right now I, who's feeling lay down, have told this story to Tozaki coincidentally and knew that he managed to buy this game. So I begged him for borrowing the game from him.

Even if I had been waiting for long as he said that "I'm sorry, I don't know that I was hiding it a corner of the room", but getting to borrow it together with this box is such a great gift.

But is borrowing a game that has discontinued from production an illegal action?

I do know that this story is quite grey. The right is with whom I don't know but I do really want to play it.

The selling distribution right doesn't cover the software around the household. On the other hand, the permission of reselling has shown that borrowing between people in a limited circle should be legal. But these issues once they are turned into computer programs or digital information sometimes may not be the same anymore. If you want safety for sure you have to be patient. But not be able to play the game that I want to play is something that's very tolerating. Why did the company have to go bankrupt?

"Good morning! Long time no see everybody!"

And right now the atmosphere inside the room suddenly changed once a new little girl entered the room together with many other children's cute voices.

The long hair that is tied with a ribbon that looks very cute and attractive reflects the morning sunlight that passes through the window forming sparkles. Looking at it, it seems that she looked after it very well. Her face looks very young which I heard that people thought that she's still a junior high school student.

If her body is compared with a pregnant woman, it seems pretty top class. Looking from any angle is bulging and concaved correctly.

Tozaki told me before that looking from the haunch seems to look chubby and making him felt lusty too. Whoa, you guys are mad about the buttocks.

“Good morning Hatsushiba!” “Yuka, long time no see since last week right?” “Are you still busy with the work?” “It seems laborious right, being a voice actress is like this,” “Don’t you ever hurt your throat?”

Everybody in this classroom is poaching for greeting Hatsushiba massively.

“Yes I’m fine! The work is stressful! But Yuka never gives up.”

Everyone likes her, she deserved her high social status in society.

Her voice is bright like a child and also her attitude is very jovial that she could grab the guys’ attentions tightly. Also even though she’s still not famous but she performs well. After that she’s likely to become famous. I’m just thinking about something aimlessly.

If I heard that voice in the game, falling in love with that character isn’t strange.

But anyways, this story isn’t related to me. No matter how good her voice is, being up to a literal person, I still don’t care.

“Hmm?”

And suddenly, that girl gave out some weird noise with her eyes staring at Ayame. Ayame just changed her hairstyle the day before yesterday.

Once Hatsushiba, who doesn’t know about this change, has arrived would feel astonished is something normal.

After that she started to whisper among the group of girls. I cannot hear what they’re talking but she’s probably asking what is going on. It seems I like the gossips.

Those girls, while they’re talking also turned to face me occasionally.

Well, I’m the reason why Ayame has really changed. I can’t help, umm, I really can’t help.

Damn it, I just thought the people in the room have already started to become used to it. I don’t like being outstanding because being outstanding tend to be screwed by others. In addition, being outstanding would make the bad side become outstanding as well. This means my hobbies have a higher chance that they’ll be exposed/

collapsed. Once Hatsushiba, who's the idol of my class, stared at me, I am being watched until I stood up gauntly.

But that doesn't always mean there's something special. From the past she was never the person who caused any disasters or anything. Doesn't matter, doesn't matter, I'll try believing in it like that.

"♪"

Wait, why did she just turned back to wink at me?

Normally, it was probably a coincidence so I tried to act like I know nothing…but looking from the situation.

Why am I intuitively feeling whimsical/uneasy?

After third period ended, which was music class, I then got back to my homeroom classroom from the audiovisual room.

"Say Aramiya, are you free like right now?"

Just then, Hatsushiba, who chose the same music class as I did, came closer to talk to me.

Listening to her voice, sounds as if she's actually a heroine of an Eroge game is coming to me to greet me.

Ayame and Tozaki who aren't here right now, chose art class.

"I'm not busy with anything right now…."

"Rumors are going around saying that you and Ayame are dating, is that true?"

For less than a minute, I already have the definite answer for her

"No, everyone is just misunderstanding"

"Really? But everyone is already talking about that Ayame is behaving more appropriately is because she's your girlfriend"

“Well I can’t argue that she’s behaving more normally is because of me, but we’re not dating, there’s only Tozaki and everyone else in my class who knows about this”

“Eh? If that’s the case, you Aramiya were able to make Ayame completely change.”

Geh, with her being so interested about this is already difficult enough to deal with.

“Why are you so curious about it anyway? This is none of your business Hatsushiba-san.”

“Hehe, well Ayame was pretty scary that she might kill you, everyone of course wants to know what did you do in order to make her well-behaved.”

Judging from how she answered me, there’s no way I can respond to that, if this conversation drags on, it’ll get to the point about Eroge games.

“Greedy aren’t you?”

“Don’t you dare even get the wrong idea, I have my right to not talk to you any longer.”

“Okay, then some other time and day, I would like you to explain to me, how you managed to change Ayame from someone who was dangerous ever since Elementary School, this has been a big topic around School, will you?”

“Hm? Elementary School? Hatsushiba, did you really study in the same Elementary School as Ayame?”

“That’s right, when we were in Junior high School, we used to play with each other”

Then that means, you must’ve lived around in the same place as Tozaki, which can be similar to between Hatsushiba and Ayame

….”Then that girl was like that, ever since from Elementary School?”

Really, then I might as well ask her if it’s really true or not, so I’ll go ask Ayame straightly right away.

With that said, Hatsushiba made a playful face as if she’s having fun, then she made a circle with both her index and thumb and rubbed them together

“….So you want me to give you money?”

“HAHAHAHA, I don’t want your money, but right here could be for us to trade something to make us both even”

“You just want me to tell you how is Ayame behaving properly now?”

“That’s correct, my aren’t you pretty clever.”

Urk, what now…wait, I think I might as well tell Tozaki about this instead.

“I’m just kidding with you. The other thing is, there’s only the fact that all of my friends now know about this.”

She smiled devilishly like she wants to tease me, like she’s telling me this for free.

“When Ayame was in 5th grade, she was held back, she changed completely during at that time”

“So she was always lazy?”

That’s not the case, at first, she was quite gloomy, then slowly bit by bit, she became lazier, there wasn’t anything about her life that can be done about”

“Gloomy like that eh….?”

“…Eh? What, she didn’t tell you about her story from her background?”

“Why would she want me to listen to it?”

“I already thought you knew, if you didn’t know it yet, then it’s best for you not to hear about it.”

So it’s something I shouldn’t listen about, but from the rumors I heard about, I guess they aren’t true after all then.

“I don’t know if it’s true or not, but what about the story about Ayame’s mom and dad?”

“Eh, I already know, that it’s true about what you heard about Ayame’s mom and dad”

“When they got divorced and parted ways, I was pretty sad about the news as well, I was pretty angry about it as well, but it’s just how it is”

Ayame did mention something like that before; the reason why she’s being lazy before, could be because of that instead

“In the past, she used to be violent with lots of people, and there were lots of people that used to get into fights with her during at night, during back in Junior high, and that was how it went”

“Then she’s been that since until High School.”

“Right, but, she didn’t enter highschool not too long ago—–“

Then at that moment, Hatsushiba who was about to let me listen to her, the bells rang first

Hey, when she was able to get into junior school not too long ago, what happened next?

“Oh, if we don’t hurry, we won’t make to class in time!”

Just with that, she dragged me along with her

“Ah, hey, wait a sec, HATSUSHIBA, during that time, what happened next?”

“I’ll explain it to you more later!”

After that, Hatsushiba didn’t explain any more than what she did.

But when she’s going, she turned to see face me and said to me.

“But I would advise for you to be with Ayame for now! What they’re saying about the two of you could is true!”

After saying what she said, she then ran off

But if they want the news to be true, then let them be about it, the past doesn’t mean anything, since I have to face what’s in the present now

I finally got back to my homeroom, and my classmates gave me glaring stares weirdly.

I was about to say something to them lie 'what is it?', but I would rather keep it in my mind instead, and got my things ready for the next class during fourth period.

Then when the bell rang loudly, when the next class started–

Tozaki poked me from behind, and handed over a piece of paper, what is it this time?

"Hatsushiba is ours, BY Tozaki" "We don't mind if you're with Ayame, but no way we can allow you with Hatsushiba, BY Matoba" "You think we're happy with this? Go KILL YOURSELF, BY Uchida" "So you're going to take Hatsushiba for yourself huh? By Sakai" "You won't live to see another day tomorrow. By Mikamoto"

GEEEZ! You're all jealous and sad too much.

These messages are written in red. I wonder if it's either ink or blood, just one look at them and I already got the shivers of fear.

….No way, what's wrong with these people who want me to die. I ripped out a page from my student handbook, and wrote a message in there,

"What are you all talking about? Why did it turn out that way? BY Aramiya"

After I wrote my message down, I passed it back to Tozaki. Just a few moments later, another piece of paper was sent to me.

"When Hatsushiba came to our homeroom, she was so happy to see and talk to you, and managed to talk just the two of you, that's how. BY Tozaki"

….Aren't they just overreacting/exaggerating? I wrote another message and sent it back to him

"Just because we were talking together, you think that's the case? The thing is we were talking about Ayame! BY Aramiya."

"When we saw Hatsushiba looked so happy, it was so uneasy for us to look. BY Tozaki"

"I can't figure out why would Hatsushiba be happy with me. BY Aramiya"

"I don't know, but you two were talking like as if you two are so close already, I can't stand this. By Tozaki"

“Look, you’ve got the wrong idea, you’re missing the point here, I don’t have anything to do with Hatsushiba, Hatsushiba would agree, chill out, think carefully, you honestly think I have a chance to be close with her? BY Aramiya”

“You’re right, but did you have anything to do with her before? BY Tozaki”

“No, not at all. By Aramiya”

We exchanged message notes, and of course Tozaki started to understand bit by bit, and what’s important that he’s no longer angry with me. But, how would they know about it?

Thing is, when Hatsushiba and I were talking together, there could be students who just finished music class who might’ve seen the whole thing. I guess that kind of news spreads fast when they see it at first sight. Why did Hatsushiba have to talk with me anyway? I thought about it, and I spotted Hatsushiba right at the front and to the side of the left, who just finished copying notes into her student handbook.

I looked at her and thought something. She is pretty cute, and a pretty good seiyuu, and is pretty much a celebrity in the homeroom. And because of that reason, she shouldn’t be involving herself with an otaku like me.

Let’s say we do have a connection/friendship, then there would be lightning strikes coming down and hitting it until it burns up away, then I would need to pull the breaker then. When it was lunch break, there were glares stabbing me, so tiresome, all because I got involved with Hatsushiba. I quickly dashed out of the homeroom class. If we were to talk to each other some more, they would be more than jealous, something worse perhaps. Then during at that moment—there was a knock on the door lightly, enough for me to hear.

“A-Ayame…”

When I heard who it was, I was relieved.

“You can come in, it’s open.”

After I told her, she slid the door gently before she came in.

….Last week, I honestly didn’t think I would get to see Ayame and feel relieved like this. I sighed out as I saw her.

“I saw that you were running away from the homeroom, I thought you didn’t want to see me again.”

Listening to what she’s saying, it means that i midday, it’s like an obligation that I have to eat lunch with her like always.

…Having that said, I shouldn’t think too much now.

“There was news and gossiping all over the School, I just feel safe from running away from all of that”

“….You mean the news about you and Hatsushiba?”

“We were having a small chat, that’s all”

“Is that true?”

Why is she looking at me with a doubtful look on her face?

“What did you think was going to happen?”

“Yo-you, with Hatsushiba, I think that’s a pretty cute thing going on between the both of you, and it’s fine that an Otaku like you likes a voice actress like her, are you thinking about going out with her…?”

“I told you already didn’t I, I don’t have any interest in people like her, if it’s an idol or a seiyuu, they’re just normal people”

Having said that to her, Ayame then sighed in relief.

“….I see, so you’re also a normal person as well”

“About with me and Hatsushiba, I’ll take care of it myself. Ah, I see you made lunch today.”

She took out her same wrapped cloth bag.

I was swallowing my drool without any attention. Well, it’s because her lunch boxes are really delicious. You really think I could have my tongue to resist all of that?

“Itadakimasu.”

I reached out for her wrapped cloth bag, but she wouldn’t let me have it, but she unwrapped it and took out a lunch box, and opened the cover for it, while I was confused for a moment.

Then she used her chopsticks to pick up some food, before she said

“Say Aaa-Aaaaah…”

I refused her, but Ayame just kept on poking the food on her chopsticks onto my mouth.

Her chopsticks on her hands are shaking. I can already see that the food on the chopsticks are about to fall down. I definitely don’t want any food to fall onto the floor, so I quickly chomped onto the food on from her chopsticks. Oh, so today’s menu is stuffed cabbage rolls. The cabbage is fresh, there’s meat inside it, and the flavor is pretty well mixed.

After that, Ayame didn’t say anything else. She looked as if she’s going to pick up some other food with her chopsticks,

“W-wait, hold on a moment! I wouldn’t tell you to do this, but it’s not right…”

“Wow, don’t you like doing this? I saw something like this in the game of ‘Blue Cross the Dawn Light’ doing that very often…”

“Indigo light (Crossing the Dawn Light)” again that game!

“Yes, I am not disgusted with this kind of situation, but I was just surprised as well.”

“Oh really, then I’m sorry then I should say stop first.”

“I mean that thing! This guy, usually it’s a couple who’ll do like this.”

“Eh, but in the game, my friend since childhood also did it,”

“Well whatever, let me tell you something, you shouldn’t mix things between the game and the reality together!”

“…From what Aramiya said, is it trustable?”

Once it’s opened we’re doomed! She managed to contradict me strongly.

“Ok, let’s say I’m embarrassed and we’re not in any kind of relationship like what people tend to do,”

“Yes you’re right, I’m sorry,”

I think I have relegated Ayame too much until she sobbed in front of me quite clearly.

Nevertheless, she still handed me the lunchbox without hesitation.

“If that’s the case, then please finish this lunchbox I made? I actually made it just for you….”

Oh boy, this looks really bad, why did I have to make her sad like this now? In those eroge games, I don’t see any events like this happening.

About Kiriko-nee chan that ordered me to this first, the thing is that if Ayame decided herself that she wants to become my Ideal girl, but I managed to make her to make me a lunch box for real, I would still accept it from her then again

I would tell her to not do it a lot, and that would just too cruel.

She then took some food out from my lunch box, and the lunch in these lunchboxes is really delicious. For me to accept a lunchbox from her, and having lunch with her like this. Maybe I might have been quite harsh on her.

Because of what's happened, I might have to find some way to compensate her for this wonderful lunch…

"Th-the thing where you feed me my lunch to my mouth, I can't do it with you"

I talked with Ayame about having lunch together.

"But today, would you like to come over to my house? Because, I might have something to show you that could be helpful for yourself"

"Ah, er ah errr, is-is that alright with you?"

Was it alright for me to ask her? I don't think so. I didn't mean for her to come over to my house and do things that are good or not. I'm worried about the folks at me house much more.

If my house is free, and there's no one at it now, then I'm happy, I wouldn't know when they'll be back and at what time exactly. I don't have any intentions like that, but a guy bringing a girl over to his house, suspicious. But I can never do any of those things if it were at my house of course.

"Ju-just come, it's a way for me to say my thanks to you for making me this lunch box that's really delicious for me to eat"

"Ahh-MMMMHMMMM, I will, I'll go"

Ayame then exclaimed in excitement

"O-okay"

….It seems that, I myself am able to receive a positive reaction from her, or I might be able to come to like Ayame for myself.

After School has ended for today, Ayame and I walked out of the School building together, she then changed clothes from her School uniform first. It looked like she's staying at her own row house in an area, and it looks small. She then told me to wait

for a moment, and no more than five minutes she was back.

She wore casual clothes. A white blouse with light purple cardigan, cream chinos and white sneakers which looks fitting with her hair. It's totally different than when she got attacked. She looks like a normal girl.

"If I had clothes like those heroines in the games, I'd wear them, but sadly I don't have any…."

"Nah, this is okay."

"Really?"

If she wore cosplay out here in public, I'd feel troubled.

"*This is getting hard*"

I feel that I need to start teach her about manners in social more than playing Eroge. Really, wearing cosplay isn't wrong. If you want to wear, wear it. Just wearing it in the public is embarrassing for me.

And on the way back to my house, we saw a group of men about 7-8 person laughing loudly like they saw something funny.

Hairstyle, clothes and their way of speaking. Those are thugs. Well, if I just keep quiet and walk away, they wouldn't mess with me.

(TN: "Thugs" word is used here instead of "Delinquents" because "Delinquents" term refers to a person belonging to a school but here these are grown up Men so that's why "Thugs" is used.)

I took out my foldable phone just in case before walking past them.

"Hey, Ayame. Is this wimp your new guy like the rumors said? Just like some fuck face as the rumors said".

"Is that really Ayame?" "I Totally can't remember"! "Some clothes you're wearing there." "They totally don't fit you." "Faking as a good girl eh?" "Gahahahhaha! That's so funny!"

Please stop meddling! Are these guys Ayame's friends? Why do I have to get dragged into this!? And seems they aren't friendly at all too, this is looking bad.

No, what did they mean about 'new guy'? But before that knowing this send chills down my spine. And where they heard the rumors? Some kind of thug network? That's scary.

"None of your business, Songou. Now f*ck off."

Ayame shows aggression that her eyebrows twitched at them. When she swaps into this mode, she's quite scary.

And they start making circle surrounding us, what are they going to do?

"What are you guys going to do? Attack us? We're in middle of the city!"

I said that out loud but they ignored.

"Hey, let's continue from where we left off last time. Last time there was some brat poking in."

"Continue my ass. Stop messing with me, this is getting annoying."

"Nah, how can I? Me and you brat date like this."

A very large man from the group got closer who seems to be the leader. He's quite loud too. "*Say, this voice and shape. Have I seen from somewhere?"*

Hey, or this guy is!

"Oh? Hey! This guy is that brat from before!"

One of the lackeys shouted out. Seems that he realized at the same time as I did.

This is getting totally bad. In that second, I yelled into phone in my hand.

"HELP!"

Even though Ayame eyeballed at me, I was still doing it.

“HELP, I’m being attacked by a group of thugs, I’m right beside a 7-12, Nagata-cho branch!’

I didn’t feel embarrassed or losing my pride at all. If I feel unsafe, I immediately use the emergency call.

To be correct, I already called them when they greeted. Waiting to call until when they start using force might be too late.

”Get him!”

The leader shouted out like last time, and pointing his hand at me.

But-

“Emergency calls from phone will tell the location to police through GPS! If you don’t want to get in jail, better run off now!”

When I said that, he shook his hand back. Banzai! The emergency call with location tracker on GPS! This is totally handy!

“When did he-“

“Law number 106! Go back Google search it!”

The answer to that is crime for threatening to assault other people in groups. Well, this wasn’t that much of a proof, but I’ll use everything in my disposal when I’m in danger.

If they noticed my words beforehand, it would be more hectic but they didn’t notice so it’s easy to call the police in secret. This is the best way to explain the situation without them knowing. This number is prepared in case the caller can’t speak or talk so they won’t drop the call and if they hear important words that may pose a risk, they are ready to come out.

”This bastard called the police with no hesitation!”

”Dealing with you bastards, there should be no hesitation!”

I looked at them about to run at any time with that end of my eye and I took a clear

picture of them. Now I have proof for the police.

While they were hesitating, a siren sound came closer and closer.

It's a real sound this time and not a fake one from my phone like during last time. The police did quite a good job this time.

"I'll remember you for this! Next time you come out walking, you'd better watch out for yourself!"

They leave with words like at the end of some TV show- like they changed personality before they went back from the way they came.

After that, I gave the information to the police quickly before going home.

Ayame made a troubled face and said "Sorry for causing you trouble" but when I said "It's ok, I'm already used to it" She looked more relived.

I was thinking that she has enemies like those brutes, that is quite dangerous and scary. But promise is a promise, leaving here would be awkward. Besides, dad is still at work, mom still hasn't come back from her part-time, and my sis could be hanging out with some guy somewhere, that bitch.

"T-then, excuse me"

She took off her shoes hesitantly, seems like she is quite a neat tidy person from how she placed them.

"Don't need to be shy, my house is just like any other house."

"Well it's been a long time since I last visited other people's houses."

Come to think of it, She seems to stay solitude. I never saw her hang out with other people.

And I thought that things called gangsters like to stay in groups. Maybe in this point that gangsters and otakus are kind of same. I thought that jokingly, but in the end, it still depends on each person.

"Huh, anyways, welcome to my room."

I opened the door for her to enter.

Come to think of it, this is my first time I let a girl in my room, except my sister.

My sister said for few recent years that "Your room stinks! You SHAMELESS VIRGIN!" and she never came close again even when I sprayed the conditioner. Such words there.

"Huh, I heard that most of guys room are messy, But yours is quite clean."

I always keep my room clean and neat. Also I keep posters, pillow sleeves and picture scrolls in cabinets very safe so their color won't fade.

"Make yourself comfortable, I'll go get some drinks."

" I-It's Okay"

I went out to living room.

And I had some thoughts that *"should I take her shoes into my room to avoid being questioned? But what if they find out? Then maybe It's the best not to do it then."*

I took a bottle of barley tea and two glass cups before heading back into my room.

When I entered my room, I saw her sitting on her knees and looking very stiff.

"Here."

"T-thanks."

I handed her a drink before opening the pc. The screen flickered before turning into a desktop screen.

"Hold on a second."

Then I opened a program.

"Come over here."

After she came and sit over, the window opened at that time.

The warning screen popped up before turning to a title screen with panorama screen of the school with a logo “My Heart will Go On (Till Tomorrow).”

I confessed that I opened a Eroge.

This game was on the shelves for a recent while, and it started getting hard to find.

Also, this game checks the registration on the pc. If I install it on another pc, it won’t install as it will violate the regulations. So I need to ask her over to play this. Well, I do feel a bit bad though.

”Me? Play this?”

“Uh, yeah. The heroines in this game are kind of my ideal girl.” When I answered that.

“Hahahahaha”

She bursts into laughter.

“You invite a girl over to play an Eroge game? *laughs* You have quite some serious issues! *laughs*”

Seems that I saw some rare picture here. She smiled like I never seen before.

“You don’t need to laugh that hard about it you know.”

Well, what she said made me thought that I DO have some problems that I can’t talk anything back about.

To current date, I never played an Eroge that has a story that has a protagonist invite over a girl to play a Eroge over at his place. There might be that game, but I guess that’s cruel action to the girl for sure.

But she didn’t mind about that, she laughed about it too.

“*sigh* I never laugh this hard for a long time, you are really something.”

“You just know?”

”Well, today I wore my best underwear-“

She stopped after that.

“I-It’s nothing!” before pushing me away, her face flushed with red.

What was she saying? I couldn’t hear her properly.

“So you want me to play it?”

She calmed herself down and asked me.

“Ah, yeah. Start a New Game then save it in any empty slot.”

“Understood.”

And she started to play the game. The main protagonist started narrating and the heroines popped out. The BGM and narration rang out of speakers.

After many clicks….

“Umm, uhh, it’s kinda embarrassing that you are looking at me play”

Well, come to think of it. I’ve never forced anyone to play an Eroge game before. If I was in her position, I’d feel the same.

“Ah. Well, I’ll go and do my stuff in that corner. And if you’re stuck, feel free to ask.”

“Okay, will do.”

And I took out headphones, plugging it in before handing it to her.

“Here, the sounds won’t get out.”

“O-Ok, B-but until I ask for help. Don’t look this way, understand!?”

“Okay, okay.”

Before I took out my laptop on the desk and turned away.

Well, time to play the game I borrowed from Tozaki then.

But for a guy and a girl sitting in a same room and play Eroge It's quite a weird situation.

And about five hours passed, the sky is almost dark. Dang, this legendary game I borrowed from Tozaki Appeal Time is quite fun.

I just completed one character, but the heroines in this game are really good.

And then when I was about to find some info because I was curious about something-

Someone poked me from behind. So I took my headphones off.

"I can't get the ending" Ayame talked with a depressing tone.

I looked at the screen with credits scrolling and a sad tone playing.

This game isn't quite hard. Just focus on one character and you'll clear it just like any other games.

Except for one character.

In the very last moment of the game that the options just have a different ending image. But this character, the ending will be good or bad after they well, I'd say it needs a parent advisory for that scene.

If I ask this, it might be awkward. But I guess I need to ask for the sake of her.

"Uhh, that last scene in game. What did you choose? O-out or I-in?"

I was embarrassed that I couldn't say it out straight.

Even if someone didn't know about that, they might be able to imagine it.

"That scene?"

She had a puzzled look before she realized and her face to neck turned red.

"W-what!? W-why did you ask that!? Are you trying to sexually harass me!?"

"N-no!"

If she said I'm sexually assaulting her, I'd be dead when I invited her to play the game!

"You have to choose "In"! Or you'll get the bad end if you choose the other option!"

"H-h-h-how can I choose that!? I-i-i-i-i-f itfs i-i-i-i-inc s—she will get p-pregnant"

As she spoke, her voice became lower and lower.

If I'm the kind of a sadist protagonist, I'd ask her like *"What's wrong with pregnancy eh?"* and make her face redder than that. But I don't want her to feel like that and I don't have that kind of taste. That kind of dialogue might be one that used a lot in real life.

"I-it can't be helped, you'll know when you see the ending."

When I said that, she mumbled to herself "In! In!" before turning back to the table.

And I turned back to the laptop, then after a while.

"Got it!"

She announced and the screen showed "True Ending".

I didn't think that she had to get pregnant before they marry to get the good ending."

The character she tried to get was the one from when it was set that way in the story, so that can't be helped.

"Caan-can I ask something? If you are in that kind of situation, then you would always choose the out option?"

"W-well, YES! W-What's w-wrong with it!?"

"W-well, it's not wrong."

"I'm terribly scared of that! Doing it without protection is bad enough!"

She said that out with a bit of tone. Seems that I need to stop her before things get real bad.

”I get it. Enough with this?”

“No! Since we got this far, I’ll just ask everything! I’m curious about many weird things in that!”

Oh no, she’s infuriated.

“W-Why is there no hair around that part!? Are they like that for why they’re so sick!?”

Oh, my, god. She started out with something really hard!

“The mainstream is that type for now!”

I struggled to answer that, even I have to resort the answers that I shouldn’t say it out.

“Why did it turn out like that!?”

Some say it looks messy or maybe sometime it’s being eyed down which I don’t know the details!

For me, I’d say it looks pretty clean to me.

The real life wasn’t like that? I don’t want to know about that! How can I be interested in the real life stuff!?

“Then, next thing! Aren’t there too many girls that are virgins!? No, all of them!”

Here it comes.

“It’s the same as well!”

Well, it wasn’t like everyone is into that kind of genre. But there was one incident that the characters aren’t virgins and I ended up smashing the game. I would say I got outwitted by an ad . That saying that’s an army of virgin girls! If I had known that before, then I wouldn’t have bought the game in the first place.

“W-why!? I heard that they said virgins are really picky, isn’t it!?”

“I didn’t know too!? Maybe we don’t want to get compared with like past boyfriends and such! Or just really want to have first-time with first-timers too!”

“Well, that wasn’t all of it. The root of people who are in Virgin genre like myself are also with overly pure love too.”

“And what’s heavier? The feeling that want to be together with someone who’s a first-timer too is wrong?”

I know this feels sick saying out. And I know this well that people like myself are a rejected part of the society. Saying like we don’t have maturity, no self-confidence. These days they saying like having problem with relations, confused between real world and 2D world, daydreaming and such. But let them talk what they want to talk. I want to find my ideal girl, even if it’s only in 2D.

“So you like virgins more?”

She look me in my eyes and asked. I know this answer will judge my future, but I have the answer for that.

“Yes. I like them, yeah.”

When she heard that she said “Really?”

She calms down like all the rampant before that is nothing.

“Eh?”

If she’s not a virgin, then that means for me to say I have no interest in you. Or she believes that she can have the charm like 2D characters, but she couldn’t believe that girls that aren’t virgins can come back to virgin.

Is she shocked of this? Or she’s-

“I’m baaaaaaack. Eh, these shoes, Oi! Ya SHAMELESS VIRGIN! Did you abduct a girl!?”

And my sister just got back home. Why at this time right now!?

”There’s tea here! Eh, that’s the person who came at our house last time!”

”Just shut up and go back to your room!”

”Whaaaat? Or did some character jump out of one of your games!? So she’s pretty!”

”Hell no! Look at her! Where are the polygons? She’s a real person!”

Ayame looked at us arguing with interest, making me uncomfortable before I gave up.

“Uhh, I guess I’ll introduce her. This is my younger sister, a first year. Her name’s Kiyomi.

”Aramiya Kiyomi, a first year! Nice to meet you!”

She’s acting out so cute and so lively innocent, I wanna slap her face now.

”This is Ayame, Ayame Kotoko.”

”Ayame-san is it? Eh, are you the person that people rumored about that you took out an entire bike gang and that big delinquent guy?”

Are her rumors spreading that far? This is the first time hearing aboutsome big legend story about her in school.

“N-no, about the bike gang, that’s not true.”

”Then, what about you take 5 thugs out cold?”

“So the first years have been spreading rumors about that too? That one might be true.”

“Really!? Taking out 5 thugs isn’t something local anywhere!?”

“Wow! And why is someone like you hanging around with this douchebag!?”

“Don’t point at me! That’s rude! And what do you mean by douchebag!?”

“Eh, why are you getting angry? Even a group of paramecium or dung beetles don’t get that angry.”

Gah, if she was been born as a guy, I’d gladly accept that.

“W-well, he saved me and taught me a lot of things. So he isn’t a bad brother.”

“Oh really? But the part about him saving people is not something he usually does.”

“He really did saved me in a dire situation from terrible men.”

“Did he really do that!?”

She is amazed that her jaw looks like they’re unhinged from their joints.

Really though, I only called the police. But for the sake of being a brother, I should shut my mouth about this.

“This guy must have only called the police as far as I know?”

Tsk. She knows about that too. Whatever, even if me and Ayame didn’t say anythimg. All of the truth would be in the shadows.

“But this is a waste for you. You should find someone who’s more better than this guy.”

“No, I should be a woman who’s good enough for him.”

Kiyomi’s face then looks like she was beigstruck by a lightning.

“EH!?!? This totally like heaven and hell!”

“Then I’m the hell?!”

“Have you been brainwashed!? Open your eyes!”

She’s getting ahead of herself now.

“Okkkk, thanks very much for bringing the tea! That’s enough and get out!”

I pulled Kiyomi and dragged her out.

“Eeek! Don’t touch me you pervert!”

“Shaddup, just get out!”

When my sister left, the room become more calmer. That was a waste of energy. I felt that she still had many things to ask, but forget about it. Besides, the atmostphere didn’t look quite good. So she went back home for the day.

Next day, while I was on my way to school like usual. I saw Ayame waiting at the Mikata Kosaten.

(TN: "三方交差点" or "Mikata Kosaten" means a three-way crossroad.)

If she makes her way to my home, then my family will make a fuss about it. And letting her detour to my home is somewhat uneasy. And if she didn't decide to do anything, we could just go in our own way to school, which might be the best thing to do.

"Lemme pick you up, please."

But she won't back out.

So I planned something with her. If she have to go the same way as me, so have her wait at that midway point.

And when we arrived at school gates. When she heard that, she says : "It's like the game I played yesterday!" That kind of reaction like in some educational anime. Really, I didn't meant for it to happen but… oh well.

"Morning, Aramiya. I was playing 'Fate Arterial' and…"

(Parody of "Fortune Arterial")

She started off with the Eroge game right off the bat. I had a feeling she's getting into it a way bit too much but I'm the one who gave her it to her. So I can't complain about it.

"Oh, for that character, you start off with…"

We talked about those mature game stuff on our way to school.

"Oh?"

I heard a childlike voice from the side and I knew to whom does this voice belongs. I turned and saw Hatsushiba running over this way.

"Morning~ Seems that you are getting close with each other, eh?"

"No comment on that."

Anything I say will end as a tease material for other people. So I better be quiet about this. But when Hatsushiba heard that, she suddenly looks gloomy. I don't know the reason why she made that face, but I didn't expect it.

"What a pity…"

She said that before going through the school gates. Why did she say that?

"Aramiya, is it true about you and Hatsushiba…"

"Why are you looking at me like that?"

Ayame looks quite a bit scary too.

After PE class, we headed back to classroom. I reached my hand into the desk, and started preparing for the next class. I took out all of the textbooks and took only the math textbook -and I quickly stuffed all of them back in. I calm myself, before reaching my hand in again.

…I feel that thing in my hand, seems that I didn't imagine about it.

I start sweating, rapid heartbeat, my hands shaking. All of my automatic systems shut off my cool. I took that thing out, putting it in shirt pocket quickly. Before I slowly stood up.

"Hm? Where are you going?" Tozaki asked me.

"Toilet."

"Why didn't just you go on your way back here?"

"Nah, I just felt like it now."

"Mmm, that sounds like some pop song. And that's kind of lame."

I let Tozaki say whatever he said and left the room.

I went to a nearby toilet, checking if there's somebody in there before I went in it.

"*sigh*…"

My heartbeat was still going rapidly, and I was sweating all over myself.

I took the thing from my pocket out and looked at it. It was a light pink envelope with a ribbon sticker on it. I checked it again, looking at it again. It's a love letter for sure.

…Oook, let's see if this is just a prank or not.

Something that's dusty in my heart puff up but… enough with it, don't think about it.

And I decided to open it, with my trembling hands.

In there, it has a small note with cute cartoon animals. It's written in curly letters saying:

"I have something to talk with you. Today after classes. Please come to the empty classroom at third building on third floor. I will be waiting.

The letter was written like love letter. Something that follow after manuals like these, I've never seen once from the games I played and seen.

But the problem is…the name of the writer.

'*-Hatsushiba Yuuka'*

"…Wait, what? Are you kidding me?"

What is going on with me??? After the classes were done, Ayame invited me to go back together but I declined. Saying that I have some business to do and told her to go home first. Then I went to wait at the library, but I can't sit still.

Even though today is Friday, and after it is weekend that I can go back play games to my heart's content. Luckily she made an appointment in school, but if it was a prank it might be:

"Wow! I caught a large idiot!" "That's a large idiot indeed!" "Gahahahhahahahahahah!" for sure… If that's was the point. But if this letter is real… I should go.

Because it said 'I'll be waiting'.

'I'll be waiting.'

Those are really some words there, like a curse. I might imagine it as a love confession but sadly, she wrote just only for a talk. The thing that Hatsushiba will confess can't happen, it's impossible to happen from the very beginning. But not all the impossible. In a small chance of one in million, she might really confess. I'd turn her down for sure, but what words do I use for?

"Well, I'm… only interested in 2D Girls."

This might work on Ayame who doesn't talk with other people that much. But with Hatsushiba… this might spread throughout the room or whole school. It's totally on a different scale.

"*sigh*"

I kept thinking and thinking until it was time. I prepared myself before walking to the meeting place.

I peeked into the room -and there she was, sitting on the table, not on the chair. The room was bathe in yellow-gold evening spring light with her, which looks really matching with the atmosphere.

If this was in game, this will totally be in an Event, like PV of Makoto Kai.

"Oh, you came~". She greeted me like she usually does.

"I was wondering that if you don't come, what should I do."

"While I was wondering if this is a trap and such."

"Hahaha! You are so cruel! What Yuuka-tan says is the most important thing for girls!"

When I heard her tone of voice, I felt something heavy in my stomach slowly pushing up before she continue speaking.

"I like…" She said like in a trance, like she's joking about it.

"I like you, Aramiya-kun."

She totally meant by my name, and I can't run away from this.

Saying ‘I like Tozaki-kun, please help me.’ might be better than this.

Her sweet voice, that I almost mistake with a heroine in game speaking. Now I know exactly why Tozaki wanted to record her voice this bad.

“…Isn’t it too quick for this all of a sudden?”

“It’s always been like this. Yuuka-tan also gets confessed by some strangers quite often too.”

“Don’t compare yourself with someone like me.”

She chuckled.

“I’ve liked you for a long time, you didn’t know?”

“…Nope, not at all.”

Grr, there might be cameras in this room. But… I only have one answer for this.

“Sorry, but I-”

“Wait.”

I was about to reject her proposal, but I couldn’t.

She looked away a bit, her cheeks flushed with red before saying:

“I know… that you like ‘those’ kind of games.”

I hearded that and stuttered about.

“Wait!Wait!Wait! What are you talking about!? Really, I watch anime and play games but-”

“I know this from Tozaki-kun?”

T-TTTTTOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOZZZZZZZZZZZAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAKKKKKKKKIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIII!!!

That guy is a freaking parrot! Is his goddamn mouth made from feathers!? I curse him to the seventh Hell!

“Yuuka didn’t expect about that. But Yuuka is a CV, I’d be happy if you like my voice.”

(CV: Character Voice. It refers to a person who voices characters in animes or games. It’s mostly used by Japanese magazines related to anime and games.)

“A…About that…D-did you tell anyone else about… it?”

“I didn’t tell anybody about this. Still keeping in my heart.”

She crossed her chest like it’s an important thing.

“D-did you know about this for a long time?”

This is bad, this is bad! I’m getting confused. Now it’s like telling her that I’m into that stuff! First off, the scene that’s like straightforward love confession. Eroges these days don’t include them a lot, so I don’t know how to deal with this.

“About last year. I started following you from that time.”

“I-I just recetnly knew about this.”

“Hmm, how dumb are you?” (>3<)

I haven’t thought that I heard voice of heroine from Eroge saying that I’m dumb…

No, stop that thought! It’s still weird! I can’t see that coming! When Ayame was in trouble, it’s ‘I helped her’ situation that I can understand about that! But her case, there’s no connecting events and such! Even though the future is unpredictable but this is going way too much! If this was in game, everyone would be mad about writing plots in their own way too much! Also I’m mad too for this in real life!

“Well, I didn’t see that from the start…”

“Umm… Yuuka is good at acting for a long time. And Yuuka is scared that you’ll reject me. So I kept this in and hope that you’ll come and confess to me… So I’m a coward, ehehe.”

Well, we did study in same class last year, but have we ever talked? What I have ever done, to make her start liking me? I don't remember anything that I did, not even any minuscule tasks like passing the documents or some sort.

"But~"

She got down from the table before walking towards me while I walk back without knowing before I got cornered. This attacking aura is hella annoying!

"When Yuuka saw Aramiya-kun with Ayame-san. I had a bit of courage to ask this. Especially in the morning, you both look like a couple."

"Uhhh, I already said that me and Ayame don't have anything."

"Then why you stay with her?"

If I think about it. *Yeah, why did I stay with her?* Because of Kiriko sis to 'change' her? No, it's because she's sticking with me, saying she'll be my ideal girl. And then, she got into those Eroge. So I helped her-

"Hey."

She poked her face in, interrupting my thought.

I smelled the sweet tangerine scent from her hair. The smell that wasn't in the 2D world messed up my mind like a popcorn.

"If you don't have anything much with Ayame-san, why not try going out with me?"

"Errr, ummm… N-no. I d-don't have any interest in 3D girls…"

I collected what's left of my mind to reject her outright/confession. I was driven to the corner that I had to say something I didn't want to say. If she told about my hobbies to the class, my current state will totally be ruined. Really, just rejecting her will totally shake my school life. But to date a real girl… Just no, I can't!

But Hatsushiba… did something I wasn't expecting. She smiled before saying.

"I already thought that you'll say that. But, you know~. There's something that 2D girls can't do~."

“W-why? Dating someone like me who’s an Otaku Eroge dude won’t be any good to you.”

“Well~ it might be easier if love could be explained. I’ll teach you many fun things that real/3D girls can do while Aramiya-kun could teach me about ‘those’ games~.”

I now don’t really know how to get out of this situation.

“Or~ are you that type that only accepts virgins?”

“Huh!?”

“Yuuka has done cover voices for characters so I know there are those types of people. But don’t worry, Yuuka is still a virgin. Not like Ayame-san that has those kind of rumors around her.”

“H-hey, Wait! Wait! Wait!”

Is she in these kind of departments!? That she knows about this really well.

I didn’t thought that she’s knew that I’m into Virgin types!

“Please stop, I beg of you!”

After I said my desperate plea, she decided to head back

“Sorry, but Yuuka won’t give up”

Then she gave me a cute wink.

“Bye Bye Aramiya, I will be more aggressive after this, so prepare yourself.”

Before she walks out of the classroom with a cheery face.

Chapter 3
2D faith sure is painful!

"Hatsushiba confessed her love to you…?"

Tozaki dropped all the french fries that were in his hands, mouth agape.

"What do you mean by that, Aramiyaaa!"

With the burger sets placed on the table, Tozaki was yelling until his saliva was all over the place. Honestly, it's bothering the other customers around us. Besides, his saliva is just disgusting.

"Ya know, I wanted to hear your thoughts on this situation, that's why I decided to call you out here."

Around an hour ago, I was on the receiving end of Hatsushiba's sudden confession. Stumped, I was probably lingering around the classroom stupefied for a while after that. Once my sanity returned, I wanted to collect my thoughts, so I called Tozaki out here. And so, today's evening settled into this place.

"Tozaki, look me in the eye, and tell me, What do I have that would make Hatsushiba fall for me?"

"……There's nothing. Your looks……well, it's rather plain. Not only is your personality bland, your conversations aren't particularly interesting either."

He was blunt, but he was right.

The truth was, I wasn't hurt by what was said, because I am not a protagonist in some Eroge.

"I am also quite aware of what I am like. No matter how I look at it, I am not compatible with Hatsushiba. Which means this is not possible."

"You're not hallucinating or being delusional right?"

“If that was the case, what a good thing it would’ve been…..”

Inside my bag, was the envelope that Hatsushiba left under my desk . Everytime I touched it, it reminded me that this was reality and there was no running away from it

“Anyway, if I was delusional, wouldn’t it be a 2D girl? Why did it have to be a real girl like Hatsushiba?”

“Well, considering your interests, that’s true too.”

“We both share the same hobbies dude.”

No matter what, me and Tozaki both have the same hobbies as Otakus.

Especially those who can talk about eroge games, if it’s in this room, there’s only this guy.

“You were in the same class as me during our first year of high school. Have you ever seen me fortuitously doing anything to girls to make them like me for once?”

“What, were you daydreaming? No, not all.”

“No I wasn’t daydreaming! It’s just that I don’t understand why would Hatsushiba like someone like me, that’s why I’m asking you about this right now!”

“Damn it, you Otaku always get lucky with everything huh? You should just explode and die!”

“You really like to drag me to that direction huh! If I could trade places with you, then I would’ve done that already!”

“…You really are an Otaku down to the bones. If it’s me, Ayame might be thinking about something that we don’t know right now. But if Hatsushiba comes to confess her love, then my heart would beat so hard it explodes.”

Tozaki doesn’t fancy innocent girls as much as me, but doesn’t have an interest in 2D girls too.

“I myself also don’t really know how people in real life choose based on their

preferences or once she has met you, it becomes love at first sight like this?"

"Does love at first sight really exist?"

"What*?* Even since ancient times, there have been words like 'seeing you for the first time made me fall in love right away, or something like that.' "

"Eh, do lyrics like that apply to the real world as well?"

"Well since they exist, don't people then feel like they want to join and enjoy those songs?"

Well it can be seen in that aspect.

But personally, right now I still believe that Hatsushiba's confession may have a deeper meaning behind it.

A part of me thinks that even though she's just a rookie, she's still a Seiyuu nonetheless. This level of acting is nothing for her.

"But did you call me to only listen to these stories? Bringing me to listen to these social stratification stories?"

"If so then that would be terrible~ I actually have something else to discuss"

The main story could probably be the next story instead.

"Did you talk about my hobbies with Hatsushiba?"

Once I started talking, Tozaki became stunned like a stone statue.

His forehead was soaked with sweat, his eyes were furtive, whoa! Why is it so easy to catch this!

"Wha-What do yo-you me-me-mean?"

"Can you speak proper Japanese?"

I smashed a joke on him. Tozaki sighed like being laid down before showing his solemn face.

“I’m telling you the truth, do you have any problems!?”

“Do you dare shout back at me or Are you trying to be smart with me!?”?”

I replied while staring daggers at Tozaki

“…Okay, I’ll stop, alright, I’m sorry. At that time, I couldn’t do anything right as well,”

He gently stroked his face seeming to repent his guilt.

“What happened?”

“Nothing, it had already happened during our first year of high school. It was when I carried an Eroge in a paper bag to school and I fell down on the walkway, so the game inside the bag fell out.”

I found a pervert here, Somebody call the police.

“And when I thought, whoa, fortunately nobody saw me! It turns out there was one person who saw it.”

“Hatsushiba?”

“At that time, I thought I could say goodbye to my peaceful high school life…I could hear angels singing, there was also Kazumasa Oda who came to sing the chorus as well.”

I had no idea what Tozaki meant, but he definitely didn’t die back then.

“You see, I thought I would’ve been insulted from something like ‘You’re such a pervert!t ’or ‘go die! ’Something like that. But unexpectedly, she asked me ‘Oh, Tozaki also likes this kind of stuff?”

“Okay…..”

“And she also asked me ‘is there anyone else who play this kinds of game too? Does Aramiya also play these games?’”

“I understand now.”

“So I nodded my head.”

“You should apologize to me right now (in a Chinese accent)”

I then snatched two pieces of chicken nuggets from Tozaki’s table, he didn’t say anything as expected.

“But from what she told me, she liked me since last year. Which is why I went to ask her.”

I think that Hatsushiba probably knew more than she was letting on.

But once Tozaki finished his story, he did a 180 and…

“You disgraceful guy, you should have been blown up by a plastic bomb along with Hatsushiba—“

“The person who should die is actually you! I thought you swore that we weren’t going to reveal our hobbies to other people!”

“Hey, I already repented my guilt! Look, you can take another chicken nugget! And since none of our classmates know about our hobbies, which means that Hatsushiba is an angel!”

“How’s that a problem?”

I received a nugget together with thinking at the same that Hatsushiba is actually stubborn with the way she is in my school.

“I’m so sorry…”

Come on, let’s stop with these stories.

“Then as an apology, may I ask you something about Ayame?”

“Yes you may, I can answer any question you ask,”

Oh wow this guy recovers fast; it seems he has become very conceited.

“Tozaki, I heard you and Ayame used to study at the same primary school, and how

about during junior high?"

"Yes, the same place."

My and Ayame's houses are closer than expected, only living in different educational districts.

We live in a different district during both primary and junior high school. Between my house and Ayame's, her house has a highway that separates between the two districts.

"And was Ayame hot-back then too? Was there news about her being a prostitute as well?"

"Well yes. She's hot headed especially during fights. Every time rumors about her being a prostitute became news, it spread everywhere."

"The rumors about fights, was it Ayame that started the fight or did someone else start it instead? No, actually, there are many inconsistencies like why didn't they get suspended from school or expelled at all?"

"Now that I think about it, every time it always turns out like that, so people started gossiping, there was once that the period of suspension wasn't over but Ayame still turned up to class as usual. No actually, now that I think about it, was it something like this…? Anyway, people started gossiping that she sold herself for prostitution with the teacher, Something like that."

They really gossiped about her like that?

"And was there anyone who had seen her doing or about to do prostitution at all?"

"Many of my friends also said they used to see Ayame walking in the marketing district with some old man. I often heard story like this."

Was that Ayame's father?

But even if I tell Tozaki right now, he still wouldn't understand anyways, so I continued asking him.

"Apart from that, there have been rumors spreading from person to person, like "that mutual friend who paid thirty thousand yen to get Ayame" or "the friend of mutual

friend doing too much until losing oneself" or "the friend of the person who died on the bed", something like this?"

Listening to these rumors already gave me goosebumps. If I was listening correctly, there were some incredible things mixed into those stories too.

"And all of you guys believe in those rumors?"

"It's because I hear these stories so frequently, about Ayame walking with an old man.That even if Ayame herself actually did that, *it wouldn't be* strange at all. The point is she herself did not refuse at all, she just only sat down and watched."

Ayame didn't refuse at all right?

Is it because it's all true or that there's no point in arguing?

But all the rumors back then are no different to those right now..

"Even you Aramiya, I thought you yourself said that you would no longer meet or be interested in Ayame?"

"…It's that I feel doubtful,"

"Doubtful?, doubtful about what?"

"Even if that girl may speak rudely and is a hot-tempered at times, the Ayame in the rumors and the Ayame in reality don't seem to match at all.."

"It's because the situation is different now then in junior high. And~ right now she likes you too. When she's in love, her behavior may change—Ah!."

Tozaki exclaimed like he just remembered something.

"What?"

"No, no, nothing."

"If it's nothing, then just tell me,"

"If I tell you this, will you explode?"

“Right now, wherever I go I tend to explode anyway, so don’t worry.”

Tozaki still hesitates but finally commits himself to tell me.

“She used to have a boyfriend,”

“Boy-boyfriend? That girl?”

“It was when I just entered junior high. There was a big guy with a deep voice. He announced everywhere that ‘I am currently dating Ayame, do you dare challenge me?’ I remember that he was really annoying.”

Was it the guy who I had met recently. That guy looked big and had a deep voice as well.

“But even then, Ayame still didn’t change at all.”

Ayame had a boyfriend right, I could have sworn Hatsushiba had said something like this too.

“But I could say when she entered junior high school for a while, it turned out that—“

In the end, I still don’t understand what she meant.

“…And why did you say that I’m going to explode because of that story?”

“What, you also like sexy girls don’t you*?* If we talk about your girlfriend’s ex, you’ll become boiled for sure.”

“Fine, I don’t even think about making out with her, never thought about it.”

Then it struck me, maybe the truth behind it all had to do with this “boyfriend”.

“The last question, during junior high, was Ayame alone most of the time?”

“Umm, yes, hardly saw her talking with anyone,”

“But she had a boyfriend right?”

“Those stories back then, I’m not very sure, but I think that she might have had one

temporarily and then broke up."

"How do you know about that?"

"By the time I knew, that guy was no longer with Ayame anymore and that story had gone quiet as well."

"They split up because of something right?"

"That guy was always driven to say something. He was always showing off about things he did like stealing stuff from shops or bullying children. During his senior year of junior high, it was bad, if you so much as spoke wrongly about him, he would get mad.. It was damn exhausting. It was such a relief to not study at the same place as him in high school."

"Only listening already makes me feel like I don't want to be associated with him…"

"I heard that his parents are big-shots in the business world. He kept saying that committing a crime was very easy to get away with, like being released from the villains' socket, but almost everyone knew he was just boasting."

"It's like he went to boast to others and they didn't believe him?"

"When he boasted that he was going to steal some stuff from shops, there would be some brave people that would follow him. Those people would generally say that he just bought stuff regularly. Even then, without fail he would come into class the next day boasting about his daring theft.."

"He sucks, what a coward."

Why did he need to lie about stealing things so much*?* Does he have a brain? Oh yeah I forgot, he might not have one.

"When I received news that he was Ayame's boyfriend,everyone believed him. At that time, I was thinking that the dragon shook hands with a tiger. In fact, when he said that he was good at punching, it wasn't a joke. This only further complicated the situation."

To be honest, the information about him having a girlfriend is something I don't really want to know…I don't want to know…Do I want to know?

The story behind Hatsushiba's confession…let's leave it there. Even if I want to know why she came to like me, or if there's a deeper meaning behind it.The information right now was not enough to come to a conclusion.

The biggest problem are the rumors related to Ayame that existed since junior high. I think that if I think about this carefully, it isn't reliable at all.

"You told me that the nickname "Second Hand" has existed since primary school right? Even the prostitution work rumors as well?"

"Eh, I don't know that. The story was a long time ago so I can't really remember. At the time, I didn't even know what prostitution meant.."

It's true, if there are primary school students who knew the meaning of that word, it would probably be the end of society as we know it.

"But previously when there was news that said something like 'I had sex with Ayame,' did you know that Ayame was actually trying to prevent people from extorting money?"

Once I started talking, Tozaki then started making a face like a pigeon being hit by beans. This tells me that he doesn't really know anything as expected.

It's late at night already but my mind was still not at peace yet. I am still shocked at Hatsushiba's confession so I couldn't sleep.

I don't even know what I should do from now on.

Right now, I know that I cannot rely on Tozaki. Looking on the internet doesn't help at all.The more I look at it, the more time I waste surmising. Maybe I should ask someone for advice…. Maybe… a girl?

I definitely cannot ask Ayame for advice and definitely not anyone related to Hatsushiba as well…in that case!

"Don't come into my room, you erectionless virgin! Or else I'll contract limp-dick disease from you too!"

"Girls that have erectile disfunction would be immorally inhuman! You idiot!"

I only have a younger sister, Kiyomi, to rely on. Damn it, I never thought before that being friendless would result in this.

We moved to the living room where our parents could not hear. I sat on the floor, while kiyomi sat on the couch. We silently sat there staring at each other. Kiyomi had a displeased expression like she wanted to kill me.

"What, what do you want to consult about*?* Life problems? If you gave me a Yukichi* note, I would be able to concentrate on listening to you."

"It is not that a big deal, another thing is if I want to give you Yukichi, I'd rather buy you 'The Ambition to Study' book."

I then explained to her the story of Hatsushiba's confession and how I rejected her .

"You're still a cherry boy, and you still dare to claim that someone confessed to you or that you're going out with a girl again, are you crazy? Just go die and rot on the floor.""

"You, apologize to all the cherry boys around the whole world right now! Even if I'm a cherry boy, if I don't go out with a girl, then humanity would become totally extinct!"

I may not be able to help you but keep fighting cherry boys of the world!

But if in the future there's an expert that can allow the world to make families via the monitor, I would be fine with that.

"I'm insulting you, idiot! Don't you dare combine the cherry boy in front of me and all the cherry boys in the world!"

"Do I and the general cherry boys really differ from each other that much*!?*"

"Well it's like the difference between men who pick up girls at the bar, and men that have to hire an escort!"

"Are you even old enough to understand these things? And were you listening carefully? I told you that I want him to forget about her."

"A virgin like you, who doesn't go out with girls anyway is no different to when the sun

goes dark.

Why did I choose to ask this girl for advice? If the discussion ends up like this, looking up advice on the internet would be much better..

“Why don’t you go live in a different dimension? This is the real world, you shameless virgin.”

“I know! If was a different dimension, you would be my younger sister who admires her elder brother already!”

“What? Yuck! Admire you, as my older brother!? Do you really believe that me as your younger sister would like you as her older brother that much? Even if you, a cherry boy gave me trillions of Yen, I still wouldn’t accept it! I’ll never accept a problem-maker like you. Go get yourself sterilized ASAP!”

“Is this how you speak to me? Like hell I’ll accept as well! Go away and sell yourself as antique stuff on Yahoo! Not satisfactory, no refunds!”

“So noisy! You leftover rotten cherry boy! Don’t you dare make Ayame-san get into trouble!”

When she said that, Kiyomi’s expression went from an unsatisfied expression to an irritated one.

“What do you want then! Just tell her right now!”

“How can I stay in the school if I do that? The other girl is the idol of the classroom.”

“No matter who the other girl is, instead of you letting that girl waste your time, won’t sacrificing the time you have, living your school life for yourself make you look more unmanly?”

If I’m the protagonist of this Eroge game, I would have done it just like that.

But I am just a supporting role, not the protagonist of the story. I want to live my life peacefully being suited for a supporting role more instead.

…But what she said did sound reasonable… or not… I’m not sure.

The point is that I won't budge on this. Neither me nor the other side wants to do so. If we didn't go insane, then we would forever be stuck at this impasse.

Just like that, Monday morning of a new week arrived.

To surmise my activities this past weekend, I didn't do anything productive at all. Even when I was playing my Eroge, I wasn't able to concentrate at all.

…Today I thought that if I had to face anything, my mind would not be focused at all.

"Good morning!"

On the way to school, I met Ayame, standing and waiting at the usual intersection.

But as I approached her, I noticed that she had a troubled expression.

"…Is everything alright? You look really worried."

"On Friday…you didn't walk home together with me…so I thought that you started to hate me."

This is bad!, was Ayame actually secretly a Yandere??

No actually, Yanderes are like "rare monsters" in the real world.

No, no… the real problem is I'm confusing the real world and my imaginary one.

I quickly realise what I just thought and snapped back to reality.

"We don't have to be together all the time. If I really did hate you, I would have told you to stop following me already."

"Oh yeah…, I guess it's true, ~sigh~"

In that instance Ayame's facial expression instantly relaxed. Why was it so easy to read her expression?

…Recently, I've started to forget that Ayame was a delinquent.

And while we were walking together silently with this story in mind, I felt a strange

tugging on my shirt.

When I turned to look at it, I noticed Ayame grabbing onto my shirt, but she only grabbed a tiny bit of it between her two fingers.

"…"

Ayame quickly turned her head away embarrassed. An awkward silence then fell on us.

Now that I think about it, wasn't this a common scene in Eroges? .

"What, you don't like it?"

She glared at me with sorrowful eyes…what a cheater.

Additionally, when I try to pull myself away from her, she would make a desperate, anxious looking face, , like a puppy that just lost its master.

"Un-until we reach school…."

"Th-Thank you…"

Recently, I think I might have gotten soft when it came to dealing with Ayame.

Well… recently Ayame has done a lot in trying to change herself to be a better person.

I don't know if it's because of the Eroge that I told her to play was very good or if Ayame had that much determination.

"eeeh?"

I hear a sweet voice floating from behind. Without looking, I could recognise it was Hatsushiba's voice.

Even with the knowledge that she wasn't on good terms with Ayame. She doesn't hesitate to approach us and playfully walks to my side. What a troublesome person to deal with in the morning..

"Good morning Aramiya-kun, Ayame-san, wow it looks like you both are very close to

each other."

"…Good morning…Hatsushiba-san."

I choked on my words, replying as best as I could.

"…"

But Ayame was silent. She looked at the ground with a downtrodden expression. It seems like she was anxious.

"Then, may Yuuka join you both as well?."

I didn't really understand her use of the word 'then'. She clearly would end up doing what she wanted anyway.This thought flowed through my mind as she readily grabs the vacant side of my shirt.

But, truthfully, she really does have a cute voice, which didn't sound forced or exaggerated. They say sweet voices will always be pleasant to the ears no matter how much you've been listening to them. Perhaps hers is one of those voices.

"P-Please stop!"

"Why? Ayame-san can do this to you…"

"…But I never said that you could do it too."

"Come on, just let me, please?"

Hatsushiba doesn't stop pestering me, she continues begging me with a sweet cat-like voice while tightly gripping my shirt. Almost as if she was a cat asking its owner for food in the morning.

"Hey, Aramiya doesn't like it, can't you see that?"

Since I still haven't told her to go away, Ayame raised her voice harshly to Hatsushiba first.

But Hatsushiba wasn't retreating at all.

“Ayame-san, are you Aramiya’s girlfriend?”

“No, but it’s like…”

Ayame became flustered the moment Hatsushiba retorted in her usual cheeky manner.

“Hmm… you’re not a couple, but Yuuka saw that you were allowed to grab onto his shirt? Then Yuuka thinks that she should have the right to do that as well.”

“…Hatsushiba, what did you want during primary scho—“

“Yuuka also confessed her love to Aramiya already, therefore, it doesn’t concern Ayame-san at all.”

Hatsushiba interrupted Ayame mid sentence with a bombshell.

Ayame turned towards me with a face of pure astonishment and disbelief. Her expression said it all ‘really?’

“…what she said is true, but I turned her down.”

“Then…!”

“Even Ayame-san got rejected, but is still stubbornly following Seiichi around? Why can’t Yuuka do that too?”

The moment Hatsushiba spoke in a genuine tone that was different then before, Ayame instantly became silent.

“…If you guys want to argue, please let go of me first, both of you.”

“Okay no more arguing, holding onto the sleeve is much more enjoyable.”

“I also want to grab the sleeve much more…”

…If it’s like that, I feel like I’m tied to a spider web, literally.

Somehow we managed to reach the school gates while still being stuck in our weird formation..

Once I stopped walking, both of them that *were* grabbing my shirt also stopped.

I told Ayame that once we were near the school, I had to separate from her. It would be way too embarrassing if somebody saw us like that.

Nonetheless, even if we did walk through the school gates like this, there's a chance that we would get detention from the teachers.

"Please let go off me!"

"Yuuka doesn't want to let go first."

Hatsushiba responded, while pouting.

Looking at Ayame, her facial expression implied the same.

"…The other side should let go first then I'll let go."

"Why?"

"It's, it's because I con-confessed…first."

"Oh really? but Yuuka liked him first, a year ago."

Sparks of lightning could be seen as they glared at each other and I was in the middle of it. Somebody please send help!.

Even if Ayame was being polite, her expression turned full gangster mode.

She revealed a glare that was full of pressure, like she wanted to squash Hatsushiba like a bug.

But the deadly glare that would render most men peeing in their pants had no effect at all.. Hatsushiba was completely unfazed. Do we chalk this up to her experience as a Seiyuu??

But no matter what, I've got to them to sto…

~I can't take this anymore…How was I capable of handling a situation like this!

None of my Eroges ever had a scenario like this. I'm not prepared to handle this!

"Hey!"

I found the opportunity to stop those two arguing by pulling my sleeves free from both of their fingers.

And kicked it into high gear, dashing to the school gate immediately.

Right now, the only thing I could do was escape. It's because I'm an ordinary Eroge Otaku with no knowledge on how to be the protagonist from said games!

But what I really couldn't fathom was how fast the rumors had spread in my classroom. By the time I had arrived, everyone was busy chatting with each other.

"What! Hatsushiba and Aramiya!?" "Holding hands together on the way the school!" "Hatsushiba is mineeeee!" "She's not yours!" "No, isn't this way too unexpected? Are you on drugs?"

"Yuuka and Aramiya!?!" "What? I never heard of that before!" "There weren't any signs like that at all!" "What does she like about Aramiya?" "How is this possible?!"

I stood in front of my classroom door. The voices of my classmates could be heard echoing through the hallway. I'm not mentally brave enough to enter the room without shaking. You could say I suck at confrontations; I'm a coward, full of hesitation who doesn't dare challenge anyone who insults me. No matter how big a loser they were, they could still insult the cowardly protagonist at anytime.

But once the situation became reality, anyone in my shoes wouldn't be able to handle it.

Go ask anyone in Japan, how many senior high school students would ever want to be in this kind of situation!

I slowly headed to the old section of the school building, continuing this train of thought as I convinced myself that running away was justified.

"Phew…"

She's the kind of student that gladly welcomes all kinds of rumors about her.

When it's Ayame, they gossip about things quietly. The moment it's about Hatsushiba, everyone goes into a flurry, like it's the latest scandal.

"…Eh?"

When I'm next to Hatsushiba, the existence of rumor about us isn't strange. I could say it was only natural for things like that anyways. .

But now I'm holding hands. No I'm not. Now I'm walking with both Ayame and Hatsushiba, who are both sandwiching me on my way to school.

Being surrounded by girls….If that's how it is, can't I join in on the discussion as well? can't we talk about this story together? But from what I heard just a moment ago, there wasn't anyone talking about Ayame at all.

"But…once again,"

It is more probable that it's just a coincidence. They might be bored with the rumors about Ayame and me already. Another thing is that Ayame's and Hatsushiba's social standings are completely different.

Either that or some people are really scared of Ayame beating them up for talking about her.

On the contrary for Hatsushiba, No matter how angry she was, there was no fear that one would get hurt.

But whatever the case, I'm definitely going to be stressed out for the next few days.

If I say "stop messing with me, you 3D girls!" Are those girls likely to stop?

But even if Hatsushiba stops talking to me, people in the classroom probably won't let me off the hook that easily.

I feel like my peaceful life is gradually becoming more distant with each passing moment.

As the bell rung, I dashed into the classroom hoping to avoid attention.. As I happily entered the room. Every single eye in the classroom looked at me…

On the other hand, the homeroom teacher, Ohara sensei, was already here, spoke.

“Aramiya, you are almost late, please give yourself enough time next time,”

She said, without reading the atmosphere of the whole classroom at all.

While sitting down, it felt like I had a pit in my stomach. I could feel everyone’s glare on me, they were like daggers straight to my heart.

I breathed in deeply, trying to keep myself calm, but my breath was still ragged.

The teacher was doing something during the homeroom period, but I couldn’t pay attention at all.

Not long after, Tozaki gently poked me and handed me a piece of paper.

Who sent me this? Did the court issue another conviction?

Tozaki answered on my back by writing the characters for “Ha-tsu-shi-b-a”. Maybe Hatsushiba sent this letter.

And then I unfolded the paper with my fingers shaking.

“Sorry for causing a ruckus, I explained it to everyone already, don’t worry. I told them to stop causing trouble.

-Yuuka.”

Once I read it through, it felt like a weight was lifted from my shoulders.

Damn it, I am such a coward. I am like the protagonist of a story that always chooses the wrong options…

Soon the bell rings, signifying the end of second period, and the start of break time. There was nothing crazy going on right now. Nobody was asking inconsiderate questions either.

Hatsushiba may have really done what she wrote on the paper.

But how much of the story has she told them?

Did she tell them about her confession and that I rejected her? Or did she say that she wouldn't give up? Anyways, let's just say that she has helped me a lot instead.

Her eyes still have a hint of curiosity in them. but if it's "that," I might have to be quite patient.

"…Eh?"

Did I let her know too much? Because this morning, it was much more chaotic than right now. Will I be able to be calm and patient? Isn't this the technique called "The Interface?"

" The method of persuading people using psychology? If I ask about being rejected first and then ask for something less troublesome, people would have an easier time answering the second question… I think that I read that theory in an eroge game too.

If Hatsushiba wanted this to stop, she probably could have a long time ago.

…But since she wasn't giving up, we could conclude that there's no difference anyway.

"Sei-i-chi-kun!"

I can hear that cute canary like voice calling me by my first name, like a female protagonist in the eroge game that you could flirt with so that she would become your girlfriend.

The only person who called me by my first name in school seems to be Kiriko-san only.

"Seichi-kun, the next period is music. Do you want to go with me?"

She came in and pulled on my arms, and the rest of the classroom just stared at me silently.

"Hey, don't you see that Aramiya doesn't like that!"

"Oh~? none of this is Ayame-chan's business right? Wouldn't it be better if Ayame-chan quickly went to art class with Tozaki?"

Tozaki's face became pale and his expression could be read as"Why are you dragging me into this for no reason!?" After seeing this, I also started feeling pity towards him.

“Hey stop, stop!”

Damn it, I don’t even want to stand out right now…!

“I’m not going! Another thing Hatsushiba, please don’t call me by my first name, it makes it sound like we are close.”

Once I announced that, the whole classroom started to cause a ruckus.

“Eh, Hatsushiba invited him but got refused?” “What happened?” “Or is he actually making up with Ayame?” “Eh, but those two said they weren’t in a relationship…” “Hatsushiba is mineee!” “I told you already that she’s not yours, idiot!”

Even if they didn’t berate me loudly, I could still hear their gossiping anyways.

I quickly picked up my exercise book and textbook for music lesson and then swiftly exited the classroom as quick as possible.

Can anyone tell me how to fix this problem so that I can live my school life happily and peacefully??

If there are any out there, please come quickly and help solve my problems. I would gladly worship and pay my respects to them.

I want a newly renovated version of a protagonist to take my place. If not, I at least want a save and load function…

During today’s music class period, I played Japanese drums. They made each of us come out to the front of the classroom and hit the drums to the beat of the music. But today, I was sloppier than usual.

I really wasn’t that good in the first place. But today, I was at least two times worse than usual. No matter what, I was always off beat.

Hatsushiba, along with a few of our classmates were playing the japanese drums as well They however, were able to hit the drum on beat consistently. It seems that she had a good sense of rhythm.

I also liked the way she fully commits to everything she does, but…

“Hey, what do you think about my performance? Seiichi?”

Once she had finished performing, she called out to me with a smooth voice and sat down right next to me. Maybe she became encouraged when no one could stop her. Another problem was that we were free to sit wherever we want during this class.

The next person was about to perform so the teacher was looking in the other direction and Hatsushiba was not scolded at all.

“Why do you have to come and sit next to me…? And I told you already to stop calling me by my first name,”

I warned her quietly. The sound from the drums may be a bit noisy, but we were still able to understand each other and communicate.

“Umm, that’s a shame. Then I’ll call you by your surname. And the reason why I wanted to sit next to you is because I wanted Aramiya to look at my face.”

“…Even if you flirt with me directly, I still won’t change my mind, so can you please stop,”

“Why are you so afraid?”

“It’s because Ayame flirting with me is more than enough. I don’t do very well with stress. And I definitely cannot handle two girls who never stop thinking of their crush.”

“Everything seems to be going in Ayame’s way right? In that case, Yuuka is also hurt as well. But for my feelings, let’s just leave it there…but why? I thought you said that she’s not your girlfriend.”

“…There’s a little bit of a problem,”

One of the problems was kiriko nee-san’s request, but could I tell others about this?

“Which is?”

“I cannot tell you, I’ve never thought about wanting to become Ayame’s boyfriend anyway. I also want her to give up on me as well. I hope that one day she’ll become bored and move on.”

Once she heard this, Hatsushiba then made a “Hmm?” sound, as if she didn’t believe me before nodding doubtfully.

“Is she keeping any of your secrets or anything?”

“Not at all.”

“Hmm.., that’s strange.”

The fact that she came to like me is equally as strange, I exclaimed in my mind.

“Or, somebody asked you to do that, right?”

“…I don’t know as well.”

I know that she’s guessing, but her guesses are clearly one sided and did not fluctuate between the two possibilities. There is only one reason that it is guessable.

But when I think about it again, I can’t explain that story in the same way I just did.

I, myself have no idea how to explain what kind of relationship I have with Ayame.

We could say that even best friends know it too much. But if you’re going to ask me if the friendship is going to evolve into some form of love, the answer is no.

Calling us good friends would be much closer.

“Huh, why would you say that?”

Hatsushiba questioned me and then smiled cheerfully.

I caught myself accidentally thinking about her crazily beautiful smile so I felt a bit bad for thinking like that.

And when I was returning from the music back to my homeroom, I met Tozaki at the stairs.

“…Your face looks so pale, it’s as if you’re about to die.”

“You can tell? Yes, I am so tired that I really want to escape this world and enter the 2D

world where it's more peaceful."

Let me try and get some advice from him…

"Tozaki, I want to talk to you for a bit, are you free now?"

"Hmm? Yeah, I'm free."

And I brought Tozaki to the stairs at the end of the building where no one else was around.

I looked around to see if no one was around the resting area near the stairs. Then I tried asking him in a serious undertone.

"What should I do to stop Hatsushiba from having interest in me?"

"If you are ready, then go hug a balloon tightly until it explodes and kills you."

"Come on, please don't give me that kind of answer! Goddamn it, I really wanted to ask you a serious question!"

Now I understand a human's feelings when people get told to go on a suicide bombing.

That's not the way I want to die! Why do I have to die by bombing?

"What? Aren't you satisfied with—oh yes I almost forgot, you are not interested with real people whatsoever."

"I know, but I told you before that Hatsushiba still won't stop thinking about me."

"No, I don't want to believe it, what does she see in you that is attractive to her?"

"I also want to know as well, but I want that girl to quickly lose interest in me so that it's compromising between both sides."

After he heard this, Tozaki then started to think more seriously. This guy is not useless for being my friend.

"Wouldn't it be better if you announce in front of everybody that you're not going to have anybody as your girlfriend?"

“That thing that you said, I was considering about it before. However what do you think would happen once I announced that? Like, what would happen?”

“What would happen is…”

“Hatsushiba’s friends would come around chasing for reasons like ‘what are you not satisfied about?’ like what you said before.”

“Umm, yeah it’s possible…”

Tozaki nodded because he used to do it. That story is just my own imagination, but looking at the condition of the people around Hatsushiba, it isn’t strange if that’s going to happen.

And even if Hatsushiba forbids anyone to do this, there might still be people coming to ask me because of their curiosity.

“When that time comes, my life at school is likely to be ruined.”

“So what?”

“What, if I tell people that ‘I’m only interested in 2D girls’, what do you think will happen?”

“…Those girls will discuss it and ignore you, and the guys would mostly look at you as if you’ve insulted them.”

“And what if I say ‘it’s my problem, its none of your business.’ what is going to happen?”

“They would, say: ‘If Hatsushiba is one of my friends, then it’s relevant!’”

“And if I say ‘I don’t care about falling in love’, then?”

“Then you’ll be taken as an arrogant attention whore and ask, things like: How dare you say that you don’t accept Hatsushiba.”

“I know right!?”

For sure it may not be like from what Tozaki had said, but my peaceful lifestyle in school from now on is basically gone anyways.

The worst case scenario would be if I reject Hatsushiba in front of everybody. My reputation in school would become completely wrecked.

I may be thinking too much by myself, but I still couldn't help but worry.

Like if I was in my final year of highschool, I would still be able to come up with a valid excuse like that I am busy with revising for my university entrance exams. But at this time, even if there are good methods of rejecting her that can persuade the people around her, I still cannot think of any methods that could work.

From the past, I tried living my life peacefully…I just only wanted to live a peaceful life until I graduate from school.

"…I understand, this task requires careful and clever planning."

"Thank you for trying to understand my point."

"But I can still think of some good ideas."

Tozaki is trying to act cool, as if managed to grab an idea. Looking at him I wanted make fun of him, but I have to be patient first.

I'm already like a drowning man trying to grasp at straws, so I should be more patient, or else this strawman's gonna run away.

"That is?"

"It's very simple, and you are here too. Once it's done your life won't be ruined, for sure."

"Oh really, there's a method that exists? Wow you are truly a genius."

"You can call me Kong Ming."

"Oh Kong Ming, if you want me to call you that at any time just let me know. You may let me call your tender swan or sleeping dragon as well, …and the method that you mentioned is?"

"Umm.."

Tozaki is trying to be dramatic by being silent to build tension, before revealing the method.

“You should say it’s because you like Ayame.”

“Oh, screw you!”

Damn it, what kind of haystack is so fragile! Only touching it makes it fall apart instantly!

“Are you going to run away right after listening to me!? Hey, otherwise it confirms that you do have a thing for Ayame!”

“Yeah I get it already! I also don’t know how to explain it, but I’m trying to arrange the thoughts in my head! Can you understand my feelings, like those friends in the game ‘Making the Sky Pink’ for a bit?”

“How could I become those crazy scientists! It’s far too difficult!”

Somehow it always feels satisfying, when I use Eroges as references and Tozaki always seems to understand them .

Tozaki and I both glared at each other before releasing a long and drawn out sigh.

“I know that it’s painful, but this problem is something that I can’t help with much since it’s only your problem.”

“I know that…but I wish someone had written a walkthrough for this on the internet.”

“The path of 2D faith sure is painful.”

“Other religions are also suppressed regularly like this too.”

“Well, if I can think of something great, I’ll tell you. I’m actually considerate and on your side, but in some cases I might not be able to help with anything.”

“I know.”

For me, to be honest, I feel much better right now.

No matter who, they'll tend to prioritize their own lives first as the main priority. Tozaki shouldn't collaborate with me that much, let alone sacrificing his life.

If accidentally I dragged him down with me, I would become even more stressed out.

"Then can I head back to the classroom*?* What are you going to do next?"

"I'll be calming myself down here first for a while."

"Okay, then I'll see you later, you can call me anytime, if you want me to go to the dining hall with you, it's a piece of cake."

"Thanks."

And then Tozaki returned to the classroom. This guy…When he's not thinking, he's such a good guy. then again, it's only when he's not thinking.

I looked up at the ceiling without thinking about anything at all. The environment in this school is too cruel to the 2D faithful people. …No actually, the real world outside of the school is a lot crueler than here.

"Huh…"

The sound of footsteps could be heard approaching me, however these footsteps were loud, "thump!, thump!, thump!". Each subsequent step got louder and louder..

"Aramiya."

Ayame is standing at the top of the stairs that head up to the classroom. She walked down the stairs to the platform.

"Whats up?"

"I saw and noticed that you hadn't returned to the classroom yet so I just wanted to come and check . I assumed that you would be somewhere around here."

I could say that when Ayame came to ask me about eroge games, I randomly made it my goal to convince her that I was extremely insane.

"Here you go." Ayame said.

Then she handed me a fruit juice contained in a carton that was sold very often at the vending machine.

"…Why did you choose banana juice?"

"Wh-why? Because I like it and when you drink it, it makes you stronger."

Is she worried about me?

"Really? Th-thanks."

"I saw that you were really tired, and realised that it was probably because of me."

She scratched her head and smiled shyly. Actually, the person who makes me feel tired most of the time was Hatsushiba.

"Then I shall go first, please don't be late to class."

And Ayame walked away from me as if there was nothing more to discuss. She walked up the stairs and I soon lost sight of her.

…I would've never expected that Ayame would be reminding me to attend classes on time.

No actually, she cares about me in many different ways , Ayame seems to be…

I have to thank Ayame I think to myself. And that's when I poke the straw into the banana juice container.

I slowly swallow the drink.

"It's so frickin sweet."

But once I drank it, it made me feel a bit more refreshed.

It was soon lunch break, based on the past few days, I would head to my clubroom with Ayame to eat lunch together.

I was expecting that today would no different, but at that moment…

“Aramiya-kun, Yuuka made a lunchbox prepared just for you! Let’s go eat lunch together!”

Hatsushiba spoke out loud without hesitation as if she was announcing to the whole class to hear.

Her voice was tender. It sounded very intimate as if we had been friends since childhood. Her voice was small and sweet which I fancied. It’s a bit of a shame that the voice did not pass through a loudspeaker.

The whole class reacted to this but I was not in the position to listen to what they were saying anymore.

At a time like this, Tozaki had already flew out of the classroom to buy bread from the cafeteria which was very competitive.

This guy seems to know how to escape with his tail between his legs.

“Uh!”

Hatsushiba placed the two lunchboxes on Tozaki’s table and looked at me.

“Umm, Hatsushiba, it’s…”

“…Don’t you want to eat?”

She leaked her voice anxiously and looked at my face with worry. Just listening to her made me suddenly feel guilty.

I knew that once I ate the lunchbox the situation would become even worse than it already was. There were people watching me too, so I couldn’t act recklessly.

Everyone in the classroom was watching me as well.

I would embarrassed if people start to gossip about me and Hatsushiba eating lunch together…but now wasn’t the right time to be thinking about that..

If I said I didn’t want to eat, what would happen to the lunchbox?

I bet she wouldn’t go and give it to another guy instead of me.

She's more likely to go share the lunchbox in a group of girls…

But this is too good of an opportunity to waste and there's nothing wrong with the food. In the game 'Indigo passes the Dawn Light' I learnt that there was no event that was more painful and frustrating than getting their personally made lunchbox refused.

"…Alright, I'll eat."

"Yay!"

Hatsushiba smiled with signs of relief and cheer.

"However! I have a deal."

I looked at Ayame.

As expected, she was hugging a cloth bag and bending her head down sadly. If any stranger walked by and saw her like that, he or she would probably think that she was some sort of possessed girl that would frighten anyone who saw her.

"The deal is you must sit with Ayame too."

The whole class starts murmuring and the class started to stir. Ayame then looked up because of what I said.

Her eyes widened to the size of goose eggs almost as if she could not handle the current situation.

Hatsushiba also had no idea what to do. She probably didn't expect it, so she was at a loss for words too.

…Umm, I can't believe I've become brave enough to suggest something this crazy.

Would this be called delaying the problem or not? There's a chance that this time both boys and girls will come after me saying saying things like like "You're ruthless!".

"We are friends aren't we? There shouldn't be a problem right?"

I intentionally said this loud enough so that everybody in the classroom could hear.

I told everyone in the classroom with a clear and loud voice that me and Hatshiba were not in a relationship

Hatsushiba frowned for a bit and then suddenly smiled sweetly.

“Sure. Umm, if Aramiya prefers it like that, then there’s no problem for Yuuka.”

She already allowed this, so I’d better ask Ayame to join us.

“Ayame, let’s eat lunch together.”

“Eh, ah, uh… will it be fine?”

Ayame came towards me. She’s still hesitant but she is still moving towards me.

“No problem.”

I borrowed a table next to Tozaki’s to connect to mine and Ayame is sitting down hesitantly at the table.

…If I think about it carefully, these kinds of situation are in many eroge games right? Clearly…but even if I’m forced to enjoy this situation, I have seen it all before! I still wonder how I should act.

“Sitting and eating together would be better right Ayame-san?”

Hatsushiba then smiled at Ayame without any doubts.

“Ah, umm, pl-please bear with me. It’s been awhile since I’ve done something like this…”

But Ayame still looks quite nervous. But if she hasn’t done this for a long time, then it isn’t exactly strange for this sort of reaction.

And Hatsushiba then replied by cheerfully saying “Oh I see!”.

I, myself am also feeling nervous, but Ayame is looking at me. If in that case, I can’t let her know that I’m nervous. But when I look at Hatsushiba I am reminded why I need to be nervous.

So I took a deep breath to calm myself down.

The problem is that everyone in the classroom is eyeing Ayame so she now feels uneasy for no good reason.

“What’s happening?” “Three people?” “When I saw it, I couldn’t even believe my eyes…”

I could actually hear them talking quietly from the corners of the room.

And I didn’t know if Ayame could hear the voices or not but she turned her head towards me and made a face of anger.

“You—“

“Ayame, please don’t.”

I grabbed her arms to stop her.

“A, Aramiya…”

“I know what you’re trying to do but just let them be.”

Right then, she was trying to intimidate the owner of those voices for sure but there’s no point of doing that.

Doing that would only result in making people directly insult Ayame. I want clear up the misunderstanding between everyone and Ayame and this is a good method to achieve that. It doesn’t have to be a lot as long as it works.

I’m not doing this for Ayame, I’m actually doing this for myself. My cowardly personality has lead to creating rumors that directly contradict the real Ayame. in that case, Hatsushiba might coincidentally make things better.

I feel bad for using her as a tool, but it’s Hatsushiba’s fault for not losing interest in me…I have to endure this which also makes me feel guilty.

“Right, let’s eat, Ayame. Hatsushiba as well,”

“Ah okay.”

“Okay, let’s exchange the food with you,”

The classroom was basically empty except for the people still eating their lunches.

“Th-then…”

Then Ayame picked up her lunch box.

On the table, there were two of Hatsushiba’s and two of Ayame’s lunchboxes.

“Aff!”

I made a strange noise. Next time, can I please think a plan through before carrying it out*?*

My lunch was the two lunchboxes prepared by them.

“Eh, you can leave some food behind.”

“Eating the entire thing might be a pain.”

Both of them are considerate, but these are their food that i normally couldn’t eat and it also didn’t feel right to intrude on their kindness

.

The vocabulary that I got from my eroge games did not have the words ‘that’s enough’ anyways.

“Don’t worry, I can eat a lot.”

I simultaneously opened both of their lunchboxes. It was like opening a treasure chest from a game. The contents completely overwhelmed me with surprise.

Ayame’s lunchbox looked bland on first glance, but I knew that the taste would be amazing, just like a mother’s home cooked meals.

On the other hand, Hatsushiba’s lunchbox looked colorful. It had a feeling that everything was meticulously planned, from the arrangement to the packaging, even the color was arranged.

“…Then I shall start with Hatsushiba’s.”

The moment I said that, Ayame quickly got depressed, please bear with me… Please forgive me since I asked Hatsushiba to follow my deal.

“Now it’s your turn.”

I received the chopsticks from Ayame and picked up some rice from hatsushiba’s lunchbox.

I tried tasting beef meatballs with sweet sauce on one spoon.

……

…Why are both of you so good at cooking?

You guys are in high school aren’t you? Don’t you guys let your parents do the cooking for you? Or are you guys practicing for maid’s work?

Even though the flavor is quite intense, it was still within the acceptable boundary.

Hatsushiba smiled happily. I still don’t really understand why she really likes me.

“Next, I’ll try Ayame’s.”

“Ah!, umm, please taste.”

I sampled the grounded chicken in Ayame’s lunchbox. The chicken meat was very tender. As i was savouring the taste, the smell of plum, the flavor of plum seeped through the meat so it was delicious as usual. There were no mistakes at all.

I could appreciate the thought that went into each of their lunchboxes. I have to say that some truly miraculous gifts have come to me.

…I definitely have to find a way to reward them for what they did today, or I could be considered a failure of a person. It definitely wouldn’t sit right with me…

I try to think harder. Will I be able to find good and suitable gifts for them or not?

“Ayame-chan, you can eat as much as you want!”

“Aramiya, you should try this one!”

I slowly eat, following their recommendations as they come along. No matter what it was, they were all delicious. I couldn’t even rest my chopsticks.

“This one has a perfectly mixed flavour.”

“This one is also really good.”

The food from the lunch box slowly but gradually disappeared into my stomach.

But the truth is my stomach had its own limit.

I wasn’t a person that ate a lot. My stomach began to scream as I continued to force food down my mouth..Normally people would eat more as they grow up, especially for kids my age. But, unlike most kids, I couldn’t eat as much..

I didn’t want to offend the girls who did their best cooking for me, so I put on a front and continued to stuff myself.

And when our lunch break was almost over,

“It’s..it’s all done…”

I had eaten all the food .

“Oh wow, Seiichi-kun, seeing you have a stomachache is pretty pitiful.

I got a stomach ache after I couldn’t hold in any more food. This meant that I had to go to the nurse’s room. Maybe my stomach wasn’t as strong as an eroge game protagonists.

During sixth period, my stomach started to calm down.

I was more or less fine now, hence our school’s nurse had no reason to stay..

Kiriko-nee was sitting next to the bed. She currently had no classes to teach and sat on a stool next to me, like a guard watching over a criminal..

“When I heard that you had a stomachache and got sent to the nurse room, my heart almost stopped beating.”

Kiriko-nee said in a haughty manner, like she was some bigshot. It was almost comical how silly it sounded.

“You’re kidding me.”

“I’m going to punch your stomach.”

“Hey, please don’t. Seriously speaking, please don’t. Otherwise I’ll throw up.”

A few moments ago, Kiriko dashed to the nurse’s office, opening the door with a loud bang and yelled “Are you alright Seiichi!?”.

It made me jump at how sudden it all happened. Of course, Kiriko-nee got told off by the nurse later..

“But if you think about it, it’s only two lunchboxes… and I still couldn’t finish it all. I’m a very incompetent eroge game protagonist.”

“Okay, it’s my fault then…”

I’m truly suffering, it’s like that time when I was trying to eat a kilo of rice at the GoGo curry restaurant.

Well Kiriko-nee, I cannot conclude whether you want to lecture me on my wrong doings or worry about me like I’m a fragile child.

“Eating with two people like Ayame and also Hatsushiba? It seems like a joyous situation.”

“For Ayame, it was Kiriko-nee who asked me to help with her, didn’t you? As for Hatsushiba, she doesn’t want to give up. Come to think of it… Ayame, also doesn’t’ want to give up. ”

“Goddamn it why would they be interested, I can’t think of any good points about my cousin right now.”

“If I wasn’t in this situation I would be talking with the other people in class just like the others.”

Especially about Hatsushiba.

“If we don’t do anything now, you’ll be hurt again just like in primary school.”

“Please stop digging up my terrible memories, I beg you.”

I could say that during those days people were still friendly with me. But that doesn’t mean that I want to go back in time and fix anything.

“Don’t worry, I know that it’s impossible to blindly fix my problems.”

But I have a goal to go through school without collapsing.

“About Ayame, you’ve actually helped her out a whole lot. I haven’t received any new reports about her.”

Kiriko-nee said with a smile.

“Uhm… Kiriko-nee, as someone that Ayame has fought before, was there ever a reason for her violent outburst?”

“…Why do you think like that?”

“It’s because I don’t know how she was like before. But right now, the Ayame that I know wouldn’t use violence for no good reason.”

“Oh, I see.”

Kiriko-nee continued with a gentle smile.

“That girl always resorts to violence whenever there’s injustice. Like to stop students from extorting money or students bullying others. If not, then it may be because the other party made the first move.” But, even if the other party is at fault, violence is still not the answer. She really is a short tempered person…”

“She seems like a good person…”

“That’s why I’m telling you about these things, so that your better informed about things.. Well… let’s make her a…. what do they call it?, a “love slave”?”

“No that isn’t what it’s called…! And if you’re a teacher, please don’t say things like creating a love slave.”

Brrnnggg! The bell rang, indicating the end of sixth period..

“Well, lets leave it here. I gotta go to my homeroom class, I’ll come visit again later. If you’re still not feeling well, you should probably go to sleep. I’ll inform your homeroom teacher for you. Anyways, please do get some rest. There’s no need to force yourself.”

Kiriko-nee said with a gentle smile as she exited the nurse’s room..

My stomach however continued to whirl in disapproval.

Well… let’s try and get some rest.

There’s a special event later today. But before the event would start, there was still plenty of time left.

“Aramiya, are you alright?” “Aramiya, are you okay?”

And both of the girls entered the nurse room. Obviously, it was Ayame and Hatsushiba.

Both of them were holding one handle of my bag.

“…Well, bringing my bag to me is nice of you guys, but why do you both have to carry one bag…?”

Both of them stared at each other.

“Because Hatsushiba/Ayame doesn’t want to let go.”

And both of them expressed their concerns at the exact same time .

Let’s reflect on what happened for a bit. The story went something like this…..

Both of them were about to visit me in the nurse's room so both of them wanted to be the person to bring the bag to me..

And while they were fighting over the bag…

"Ah, uh, why don't you both carry the bag? Otherwise, the bag is gonna break apart."

Tozaki suggested.

After that, the two girls came to a compromise, and here we are…. Well done Tozaki. I'll give you some brownie points for that.

"Thank you, both of you."

I said thank you, but both of them had a sorry look on their faces.

"It's because I forced you to eat, so it turned out like this…"

"Yuuka too… I was only thinking about beating Ayame, not even considering about how you felt. I'm sorry."

Looking at them, it was like the chaotic events at lunchtime didn't happen.

"It was my decision to eat everything, even then the food was delicious. So there's no reason for both of you to apologize, actually it should be me apologizing for making you guys worry so much."

I really wanted to make tea from those two's nail dirt and serve it to my younger sister. What kind of person uses a magic ingredient like an egg, to make the omelet taste so sucky? Oh man, what a genius. After I finished eating it, she didn't even tell me what ingredients she used. My tongue had probably been numb from what I ate… actually, to even make a comparison between my sister and those two is just pointless.

"You still can't move?"

Ayame asked with great concern. Agh, I don't know what to do.

"If I force myself to move slowly I can bear with the pain."

"Umm, then no problem, don't force yourself. I'll…..stay with you until you feel better."

…This girl can say some embarrassing things sometimes.

Uh oh, my face is starting to get redder.

“Ayame-san, you seem to different from before…”

Hatsushiba said this with an emotionless voice.

No it wasn’t actually emotionless, It was more like there was a hidden meaning behind it.

“Hatsushiba…”

Ayame hesitantly spoke.

“But over here, Yuuka also doesn’t want to give up. Yuuka never wants to surrender.”

Hatsushiba smiled sweetly. Her voice returned back to its cheeky playful tone.

Her voice was completely different form before… Whats was that change in tone?

“…No one is gonna win or lose, because neither of you are my target.”

“Aramiya, you are heartless.”

Hatsushiba laughed with a sweet voice. completely ignoring what I said.

“And I’ve already decided that I’m going to become your ideal girl so that you’ll look at me.”

Ayame also announced this, accepting the fight without giving up.

Damn it, you girls, please go back into the 2D realm right now.

“I’ll tell you right now, I am never going to look at you at all,”

“Hahaha, Aramiya, did you prepare your jokes?”

“Yes or no, if yes I’ll stop throwing jokes at you, Aramiya.”

“Then Yuuka shall like you instead.”

“No, I’m supposed to like him instead.”

“Go ahead, since when!”

“It seems Aramiya doesn’t want to play with me.”

“If what I just said is true, then *that is* great.”

“Enough, enough! Please be silent!”

Why is it only at times like these, that these two are so in sync. Isn’t it actually true that they are very close!?

“For god’s sake…”

And while I’m thinking, suddenly, there’s a sound ringing in the room that sounds unfamiliar to me .

“Ah.”

Hatsushiba quickly grabbed her phone and stared at the screen. Her expression quickly turned pensive.

“Excuse me, I’ll be right back.”

Hatsushiba said that and proceeded to walk out of the room.

I tried to eavesdrop and heard different sentences like “I’m still at school,” or “That issue? not yet.”

Can’t she speak a bit more quietly?

“Hatsushiba may still be busy with her voice actress work.”

Ayame claimed.

Oh, yes that’s true.

“Just now I saw a gloomy expression, is she getting tired of her work”

“No it isn’t, she herself said that she wanted to become a CV for a long time ago even during primary school,”

“Wow, that long ago?”

“Her father praised her amazing voice so, she suddenly wanted to be one. I clearly remember her father telling me that with a smile.”

Ayame’s facial expression looks pretty gentle.

Right then, I just started to speculate that the two girls were good friends. Or is it actually true…

“…Could I say that Ayame knows Hatsushiba well?”

“Yes I do, *we’ve* know each other since primary school where we were in the same class. Sometimes we used to play together as well.”

When I heard this, it reminded me of what Hatsushiba had said before.

“Yes, sometime around early primary school, we both used to play together.”

Hatsushiba also said something like that.

But that’s another thing, for people who knew each other since primary school, both of them seemed to be quite distant from each other.

Or when time passes, do all relationships decay like this?

“Huuuhh…”

Hatsushiba returned to the nurse room. She’s making a tired voice which does not fit a Seiyuu before her face showed worry.

“Excuse me, Yuuka has Seiyuu work.Thus, Yuuka has to go back home first.”

“Then I’ll see you later Hatsushiba, today’s lunch was very delicious.”

“Thank you, Aramiya, and please don’t do anything bad to Ayame-san okay?”

“Of course I won’t, come on just go home.”

“You’re such an unempathetic person, but anyways I’ll go now. Ayame-san please do not be opportunistic while Yuuka isn’t here!”

Ayame who was usually trusted didn’t say anything at all.

And then Hatsushiba walked out of the nurse room while carrying her own bag.

Now only me and Ayame were in the nurse room. Ayame’s face becomes a bit duller as Hatsushiba exits the room.

“Was it really because of that incident…?”

She put her hands on her chest and said something unhappily.

“What wrong?”

“Ah ugh… it’s like… I may have threatened some of the people important to her…Uh, I’m sorry. Can you try act like you didn’t hear that?”

I secretly hesitated but, I think that Ayame probably wasn’t going to tell me anymore.

If she wants me to keep quiet like this for a long duration, I can. But since I’m free anyway, I’ll ask her as much as I can ask for.

“Then I shall not ask about that Instead let me ask you this. Did you play with Hatsushiba often when you were younger?”

“Oh, umm, yes…but that was during my childhood.”

“What did you guys like to play?”

“We did things like going to the public park or playing at each other’s home sometimes.”

Wow it sounds casual like she mentioned.

“But when we entered junior high school, we became very distant from each other.”

She her face showed a sad expression as I had expected. During that time, wasn’t she living alone most of the time?

But the story from here onwards, I may not be able to ask her anymore.

“…Well I’m not going to ask you anything offensive, but if you have anything you want to say just say it. You made food for me. Therefore, anything that you want to complain about or seek advice with, I am more than happy to listen to. If you share some stories sometimes it relieves stress.”

Ayame seems to look confused.

“…Why are you so kind today?”

It turns out that she doesn’t trust me instead.

“Because I want to reward you for your obligation. From the outside, I am just an ordinary human except for the fact that I don’t care about the 3D world at all.”

“…Saying something like that, what do you even mean by that? No actually, about the outside…”

“Never mind.”

Once I said like that, her face seems a bit more relieved for.

“Umm, okay.”

She answered faintly but honestly.

“…By the way, would it be better if you go home first today?”

“No, even if I go home there’s nothing for me to do anyway,”

Once she said that, Ayame dragged a chair in the nurse room to sit beside me.

…I thought in my mind that if she threatens me right now, there’s no way I could disobey her.

But I could say in most eroge games, the nurse room is like the second branch love hotel of the school…

On the other hand, the first branch is the storage room inside the gymnasium. That branch has stuff like mats, jumping horses and other equipment.

…She probably won't do anything to me right? When we are alone, I pretty sure that I am not capable of fighting with Ayame.

It's truly a struggle of a person who's used to staying in his own house.

"How's your stomach?"

"It's still heavy."

"Really?"

Once she says that, she then sits at the rear of the bed. She places her hand on the blanket that's on top of me somewhere just right on my stomach.

"Eh."

And then Ayame rubs my stomach through the blanket without hesitation. I don't know what to do to respond to that so I just lay there.

…Ah, I feel a little bit better, it's better than me doing it myself.

This feeling that cannot be sensed in the 2D world isn't that bad I guess.

"You like it?"

"Umm, I feel great."

"This is just my first time doing this. I'm not certain about it as well."

"I like it, I like this."

"Really…I can also tell from your movement that you like it too."

This girl really does enjoy saying something that makes me blush every time.

My stomach expands and deflates depending on the rhythm of her hand. It seems Ayame secretly enjoys it.

But the only thing is *that* it feels better for a bit until I feel that the food inside my stomach start to move downward constantly.

"Ooh…I'm sorry, it's about to come out."

The enemy attacks.

"Hey wait, you, just a moment."

"Sorry, I can't hold it any longer."

Agh, I need to use the toilet urgently.

And at the moment I lifted up half of my body—

"You guys! What are you guys doing in this sacred nurse room……whoa."

Suddenly, the nurse room door opens with full power following with Kiriko-nee dashing into the room.

She came in angrily…before changing her expression the next second.

I don't know what she is misunderstanding, but I don't care about Kiriko-senpai anymore. *I have to* quickly use the toilet first.

"Phew…"

What a relief. Why does taking a dump feel so good?.

But just now, what did Kiriko-senpai misunderstand?

I tried to think back to the conversation I just had with Ayame.

"I feel great." "I've just did this for the first time." "I can feel your movement." "It's about to come out." "I can't hold it any longer."

…Umm, that doesn't exactly sound very good, if we listen to those words again behind some closed doors, then people are very likely to misunderstand the situation.

That's why I need to ask people to listen carefully and not assume.

…Anything related to lust Kirikio-senpai always seems so sensitive to. That thought crossed my mind as I walked with a smile back to the nurse room.

"Please don't talk like that and cause a misunderstanding in the nurse room again!"

I got hit by Kiriko-senpai who was extremely embarrassed. Why is this world full of pretty injustice?

Once my stomach-ache gets better, I am now able to do my part-time job more efficiently.

After my part-time job, I visited a beef rice restaurant that's pretty cheap. I wanted to find something that would fill my tummy. Even though I ate an excessive amount of food at lunch, after work I still feel very hungry. My body expends fuel really fast.

Usually after my part-time job, I'll go eat dinner at home. However today, my mum sent a message saying "Go eat out today." So today I'm buying my own dinner.

After I started doing part-time jobs, whenever I had to pay for this kind of stuff, it kind of made me sad. Past that, I was already spoiled beyond belief.. I have a foldable phone, smartphone which can be used for using the internet. Kiriko-senpai paid for both of them.. My smartphone has limitless internet. Recently I just asked for a receipt, both devices combined cost over ten thousand yen monthly.

I could buy eroge with that much money. I asked her if I could just get ten thousand yen instead of a smartphone and mobile phone but got rejected with a "In your dreams ★".

"What…"

I was planning to go home right after leaving the restaurant. However, I met somebody I know instead.

This time it isn't Ayame, but Hatsushiba. She changed to wear non-uniform clothes. She's wearing a night dress, cardigan and a mini skirt. She really dresses like a woman.

Has she finished her Seiyuu work yet? She's with a man but he doesn't seem to look like a manager.

The atmosphere doesn't seem to look good. This might not end well.

That man is saying something, but Hatsushiba seems to have a difficult face.

It's because the more cheerful Hatsushiba acts, the more distress you can see from watching her.

…No actually, if I look closer I remember him.

It was the person attacked Ayame before and who was going to swarm me too.

If I'm not wrong, his name is…

"I'm not free to play with you guys, go away, Songou."

Yes, Ayame calls him Songou. Does he know Hatsushiba too?

…I have a feeling there's going to be some trouble.

I'm a little curious about what they're talking about but I cannot hear them.

Going closer would get me noticed, and that would be trouble.

Something else happened. Once the man finished talking, he started walking away, but Hatsushiba pulled his shirt back. It was like a scene from a drama where a woman got dumped by a man and she wanted to reconcile .

Hatsushiba's face become pale. She tries to say something seductive, but the man flicked his hand and left. Then he disappeared into the crowd of the marketing area.

Hatsushiba is left alone there, bending down her head. It's painful to watch.

"Huh…"

I sighed. The male protagonist of an eroge would say that you shouldn't go interfere with other people's business… But once it has reached a certain point I always had wanted to interfere. If I didn't interfere, it would be a bad ending.

However, I'm still worried about why Hatsushiba is making that face. And why was she with the guy who attacked Ayame? It's not because I'm concerned about Hatsushiba or anything.

…But I still owe her for her food earlier today. Even small acts of generosity shouldn't be forgotten..

I approached Hatsushiba and greeted her. Hatsushiba had a shocked face on until she saw me.

She had a paranoid expression, but the moment she saw me her face relaxed.

"Oh, it's just Aramiya? You scared me, I'm glad it's just you.."

"It's already pretty late, what are you still doing here? Are you meeting up with suspicious people or something?"

"Why would Yuuka do anything like that? Actually, what's Aramiya doing here so late?"

"I just finished my shift at my part-time job."

"Eh, Aramiya has a part-time too?"

"…Wait what, didn't you know?"

I thought that everybody in class knew about this.

Once I have started my part-time job, all my fellow classmates— especially the guys like to come to me and ask me to pay for their meals regularly even though an hour's wages is barely enough to buy five bottles of water…

I had completely assumed that she had already known all about this already…but anyway, never mind.

"I'm doing a part-time job at a convenient store, I'm doing the job for the money to buy games."

"It seems you really like them."

"Of course, I really like eroge."

“…Don’t you trust real girls?”

“I don’t really trust them.”

When Hatsushiba was saying that, she made a curious and lonely expression.

“Have you ever gone through any terrible events before?”

“I’ve experienced some during primary school, like being betrayed until *I* got in trouble at least three times.”

Hatsushiba spoke quietly.

“And about those people in the stories, are you able to forgive yet?”

Why is she asking this?. However, I don’t even need a second to think about this answer.

“There’s no way I could…no actually, even though they caused these incidents, they have indirectly caused me to start playing games. If I put it that way, I just may be able to forgive them. I’m just angry with myself, not the people.”

“Are you sure it’s not the other way around??”

My jokes did not sit well with her so she responded in a cold tone.

“*Do you* also have something that cannot be forgiven or what?”

“It isn’t about being forgivable or not but it is secretly a bit complicated than you think.”

I’ve been in this situation before so I might be used to it. However Hatsushiba probably hasn’t so she looks quite vulnerable. Maybe I’ll try tease her a little.

“Or is it—”

I haven’t even asked about Ayame’s story. Hatsushiba already warned me about this topic beforehand.

“Hahaha, most girls hate guys who like to dig up their past, you know?”

So her card is still stiff.

“I’m sorry, I won’t ask anymore.”

If so, I should change my plan of attack since right now, there’s an opportunity to have a private conversation.

“Hatsushiba, are you tired because of Seiyuu work?”

“Not actually…”

“That man that I saw previously, he didn’t quite look like a manager.”

“You’ve seen him?”

“I only saw it when you guys were separating.”

I lied a bit in order to not let Hatsushiba realize my reasoning.

Nonetheless, I didn’t actually hear what they were talking about so there’s not much *of a* difference.

“We were friends since childhood, our parents are close to each other and our houses are close together too.”

“Hmm.”

“Are you jealous?”

“Nope, not at all.”

“From what they said without any concerns is actually like right… Yuuka just experienced this for the first time ever.”

Her eyes are glaring at me with cold calmness.

“Being friends since childhood then means that guy just a while ago had studied in the same primary school as you right?”

“No actually, he was in primary at a private school. But during junior high school we

both studied at the same place."

Weren't they together during primary school? Ayame, Tozaki and Hatsushiba probably used to study in primary and junior high school in *a* public school. So does that mean that guy moved from *a* primary private school to *a* junior high public school?

I could say it sounds strange because the district where we live has a lot of different schools. Looking from the location, it seems there's no need to choose whether you want to study at a private or public school. I secretly have a feeling that most people who have chosen private school would've probably chosen to continue at private school.

…This fact is something that I may be looking at the other side pessimistically myself. There may be an issue with the entrance exam results as well.

"Then should I go home now? Actually, I wanted to go home with Aramiya like this more."

"I think I'll go buy something first before going home,"

"What are you buying? Yuuka wants to go as well,"

"An eroge game."

"…Well Yuuka can handle with that thing, but if having to follow you together may be too soon or not…"

If she follows me, I would be in trouble. Then I shall come up with an excuse so that she won't go back home together with me.

"Then if I can go home alone with secluded heart and I shall see you tomorrow then, Aramiya."

"Okay, see you and please stop being worried soon."

"…You also know that I'm anxious too?"

"Well I might know a bit."

"If we don't love each other, it's unlikely that it can be seen."

“Oh you’re being funny, just go home.”

“Hahaha, bye-bye.”

Hatsushiba said like that and waved goodbye then went home.

And since I’ve said that I’ll be going, then I’ll visit the Eroge game shop for a while.

The shop is probably still open.

I headed to the electrical appliances wholesale shop, at the computer games department right on the 18+ corner.

The shop separates each area with a barrier. The entrance is covered with hanging clothes so that nothing inside can be seen. Then I entered without any hesitation. I tried blending with the working age people with young faces. This still might work.

…I do know that doing this isn’t a good thing to do.

“Eh…”

But I didn’t expect somebody I know right here.

“…Ah, Aramiya?”

I met Ayame. Even if she wears a hat that covers her eyes and a scarf, it’s her for sure. Even if she wears jeans and a long-sleeve shirt that are colorless and not attractive, her face and her head are standing out too much anyway.

Additionally, in her hand is carrying an eroge game box too. Wow, this girl seems to look insanely suspicious.

The game that she’s carrying is called…no, I can’t say it.

Well, I didn’t expect she would appear at the Eroge corner.

But her characteristics don’t look extraordinarily young so it’s unlikely that she’ll get caught.

“……”

We both became quiet tumultuously. No actually, if we're not quiet then what can we do?

I think that when we meet somebody we know in an eroge game shop or anything like that, we knew already that we shouldn't greet, maybe, I'm not sure either.

Therefore, I could only lean out my head to see if there's anyone walking pass by.

"…!"

But she quickly grabbed my arms tightly.

Wait, wait, I sent my eye expression to her saying that 'hey don't'.

But she could only shake her head swiftly, oh for god's sake…!

The last result of ours is leaving the shop without buying anything.

"What are you doing here?"

Once I asked, Ayame's face becomes redden.

"Nothing, I just finished playing my game so I wanted to buy the next game…"

"That game?"

I meant the game that if I say the name it'll make my mouth coy.

"Na, na, na, no! Th, that thing I just picked up and coincidentally Aramiya came at the same time instead…! No, it isn't like what you're thinking!?"

"Okay, okay."

"Please believe me…"

Ayame is delighted with tears. I just saw her doing this depressive face this much for the first time as well. Previously, I have felt before that girl does an angry face most of time.

"It doesn't matter at all, I haven't told this to others yet at all."

I'm also not that evil-minded or anything. I myself also have eroge games that I don't want other people to share as well.

"I don't want you to look at me in that way instead."

"I'm just kidding, and looking at you, you don't seem to look like a person who plays these kinds of games."

"What, you're just kidding? You're very evil."

Ayame said and then was able to smile with relief. She constantly changes, that's nice. She's such a person who's truly rich of emotions.

When she was in that room, I could only see her tedious face and it turns out like this is something strangely new.

"Then I shall go home first, Aramiya?"

And we have reached the intersection road.

"Sure, goodnight Ayame."

Once I said that, Ayame then made a little bit of astonishing face before she replied with happiness that.

"Okay, goodnight Aramiya."

And then Ayame disappears onto the streets during late night at this hour.

I thought in my mind frivolously that I got an inhibited behavior again then gone home.

Today, there won't going to be any problems like yesterday. I won't perceive people's eye expressions or gossips at all until the end of homeroom period.

I am prepared for period one tomorrow with *a* peaceful mind. About the eye expression it would probably be me who's familiar by myself. But if that's the case, then it doesn't matter. The only thing I want right now is peace.

"Hey brother! Have you got any handkerchiefs and tissue papers yet or not? If not, Yuuka shall give one for you!"

My nosebleed is about to spurt. Hey no, how's it going to spurt but why is the peace really fragile like this!

"Hatsushiba, that's enough!"

She spoke with a too sweet voice until it's up to the point to where I get annoyed. This has already stepped over the cuteness line for a long *time*. Nevertheless, I'm still able to handle Hatsushiba well enough until she can't be hated. Huh, if I have to listen simultaneously with the music accompaniment, how well is it going to be*?*

"Hey brother, you like to say something like this don't you—"

The sweet voice calling like that, the people are going to misunderstand.

My younger sister also studies in this school but she never calls me sweet brother or anything. Hence, only one flash of people would know what the story is about.

Even if all the fellow classmates still don't know what is happening anyway.

In the group of girls, there's only Ayame who's doing a face showing that there seems to be jokes as well.

"Hey, it's like this, it's not about whether I like it or not."

"It doesn't matter at all brother! Yuuka shall look after my elder brother by myself!"

Damn it I'm feeling tired.

I quickly grabbed Hatsushiba and escape from the classroom as soon as possible to the staircase where there's nobody once again.

Even if over there is a sacred place for me to calm myself down, but recently it's starting to be seen more as ancient ruins.

"Please don't do that when there are people in the classroom!"

"Why, why not?"

"I'm in the classroom as an Otaku quietly!"

But I could say there hasn't been anybody calling me brother for a long time already. I can't even remember since when as well.

These recent two years, my younger sister likes to call me a virgin for most of the time. Before that, she used to call me a piece of crap, even before that she called me an onii-chan. The memory that she used to call me onii-chan became just a thing of the past. When I think about it seems pretty sad.

"Let's say, please don't call me an elder brother or anything like that."

"Then how about Aniki? Or Aneue?"

"It's no different at all! Please stop playing jokes about oniichan!"

"Onii-chan"

"That's even worse!"

"Alright, you damn virgin!"

"Hey! Are you really my imouto?"

Additionally, she said something really insulting as well. She really deserves to be a Seiyuu.

"Hahaha, I'm joking, just joking."

She suddenly switched back to her normal voice.

Hatsushiba, you seem to enjoy *fooling around with me*.

In addition, she also was talking to herself as well. But if we think about it, it seems pretty strange. The thing that's actually strange is her brain.

I thought *she was* going to be a person who's more decent than this. But in fact, she *might be crazier* than I thought.

Or is she naïve? …But at least it's great that she's no longer sorrowful like yesterday anymore.

“But is it true that you who was asked by a teacher, stayed with Ayame?”

Then Hatsushiba asked that without letting me standing up to the point.

“…where did you hear that from?”

Once I responded with that reaction, Hatsushiba then smiled more widely.

“Yuuka just tried throwing a stone to ask only, but it is concluded that in fact that is actually true right.”

“…Why do you think like that?”

“Because during the music class period previously, once I asked ‘did anyone pleaded?’ I saw her face looking a bit hesitating. When I think like that it’s approximately like this.”

At that time, was she able to tell that I look hesitant. Her eyes are really sharp.

“Shall Yuuka go complain instead? But please don’t throw this story to the students or anything like this.”

“No need, firstly, I’m not with Ayame because of that only.”

“…Really? Then because of what actually?”

“Well I don’t know what to say.”

“It’s probably because you really like her right?”

“Are you joking? Please don’t drag me into that story. Even 3D I don’t want as well.”

I don’t think that this is love. If that feeling likes infantile such as during primary, I can still call it as love.

“Umm, if I don’t know why Yuuka is secretly distressed.”

“If you can break your heart, I would be very happy.”

“I ● won’t ★.”

“Even if you smile while talking, it doesn’t help at all.”

But I think she’s looks interested in Ayame a bit too much.

The fear that I and Ayame would get into relationship—I do understand. But…

…Okay, let me try.

“May I ask, what does Hatsushiba like about me?”

“If you ask me where, it’s already difficult to hide. By the time I realized, the eyes have already followed.”

“Love at first sight?”

“Do you like that kind of atmosphere?”

What is that, I’ve never heard that before.

Well, from now I may require braveness and acting skills that when they are seen, people would think that ‘hey, you can do it’. It reminds me of the eroges that have been eaten regularly with bread every day. I just have to act like a flirting male protagonist would be enough.

But will I be able to trick Hatsushiba or not?Hey, but no actually, even if I get caught, then it doesn’t matter.

“If then.”

“Hmm?”

“May I kiss you?”

“Eh?”

I moved one step forward to Hatsushiba.

“Well I’m a bit interested as well.”

And then I grabbed Hatsushiba’s arms without letting her go.

“I just been interested by somebody for a bit, you like me, don’t you?

“What, I thought you’re not interested in 3D world…”

“Hatsushiba myself is wrong, at first I was never truly interested at all.”

I flick away the responsibility. It seems like from what I become interested is Hatsushiba’s fault.

“Are, are you *messing with* me? Aramiya, it doesn’t seem to look real at all…! Yuuka only knows this too…!”

“Once I kissed, it could *look* serious.”

I added a tension to hold Hatsushiba’s arms, pressed her against the wall and then moved my head towards her.

And at that time.

“No! Stop it! Why do you—”

Hatsushiba then disobeyed with feeling fearful on her face. She pushed me away strongly to show that she doesn’t accept it.

I let go of her and separated from Hatsushiba.

“Ah…I’m sorry, re-really Yuuka isn’t disgusted but it’s too sudden and I also wanted to wait until we truly like each other first before we kiss rather than kiss first then feeling interested in each other…”

Hatsushiba has smiled again and said minimally.

But the attitude of “disobedience” that she showed for few seconds just now, at that second she came back to be herself again for sure.

Moreover, right now she hasn’t despised me and also acting as if she doesn’t want to despise me again.

I just tested whether if she truly likes me or not only. But in another aspect, the result obtained may be more than expected.

…Anyway, it's still can't be concluded with this. Saying that she wants me to actually like her first before kissing rather than kissing first before liking— if I say this is normal, it's actually normal.

But actually, if that had happened and being despised on me totally, that would be better in another way too.

"Aramiya…?"

And I heard a familiar sound so I quickly turned my head to look at it.

Ayame is standing absent-minded right there …or did she just saw that incident?

"…!"

And then Ayame ran away without saying even a single word. Oh no, that facial expression just now is a total misunderstanding.

"I'm sorry, Hatsushiba, from now on I shall not do anything to test your heart anymore!"

I bent down my head to apologize to Hatsushiba and after that I quickly run with full speed to catch up with Ayame.

Ayame is running very insanely fast. Not just only unable to catch her up, but also gone out of the vision.

I just saw her ran past the front of the room. So that means she probably didn't return to classroom.

A few seconds later, the bell rang.

"Huh huh… damn it, the first period bell rang again…"

What should I do? If I let her totally misunderstand, it might make her separate from me. Actually, I want it to be like that .

But if I let her misunderstand, it'll make me feel concerned. However, why am I running after her? This is more than what Kiriko-senpai ordered me already. I didn't expect at all that I have to taste the flavor of an eroge game male protagonist that has

to run after the female protagonist.

For god's sake, isn't something like this called being totally insane or not?

"I think I have to skip class for once…"

I have decided. Damn it, this is just the first time that I have ever skipped a class.

And where did that girl go after skipping class?

In the school there'll be teachers on duty walking around to examine without certainty. So the chance that we'll get caught is quite high.

Thus, it has to be a spot that's eye-catching for the school and the teacher doesn't go to observe.

I'm thinking of the meeting room, but it's unlikely that Ayame would go to that room.

If I talk about the outdoor that has nobody's shadow, it has to be—

"I finally see."

Ayame is sitting down looking crestfallen.

"Ara…miya…"

Right here is behind the school building where nobody comes to observe. It's also the place where Ayame confessed her love.

If we talk about a place where people would rarely come or even teachers come to walk around, I tend to think about this place suddenly.

Ayame's looking tired like she run out of energy to run .

"I have to tell you first. From what you've just seen previously was a misunderstanding."

"Wh, what are you saying! We– weren't you trying to kiss her!?"

"Yes. well if you've seen, it could be like that, but since the beginning until the end, I didn't intend to be like that at all!"

“Then what do you mean!?”

And then I told all the reasons for her to listen in detailed that I actually tested whether Hatsushiba truly likes me or not.

“Oh really?”

Ayame sighed with some signs of relief.

But suddenly she’s making a furious face and stood up in front of me before there’s going to be loud noises ‘slap’ echoing after that. And the pain has passed to my cheeks.

I got slapped by Ayame.

“But you are such a cruel bastard, don’t you know? What do you see in a girl? What do you see Hatsushiba as?”

…What she said is correct, that action a while ago in terms of male status… No, actually as a human status is very cruel.

I don’t have anything to argue. I’m really too overjoyed.

This fact even there’s a reason, it is still not appropriate to do so.

The facial expression of Ayame that slapped my face doesn’t contain only anger, but also has complications that cannot be described briefly. I think there must be a story about me threatening Hatsushiba included in there as well.

Ayame probably had warned me.

Because when she slapped me, my eyes were open wide. Another thing is when there’s somebody who teaches me something reasonable, it makes me feel more relieved.

“Okay, I don’t *think* that what I did was wrong, *but* I shall go and bend my head to apologize to her properly.”

“…Good.”

“I shall go and apologize to her properly again.”

Until there, Ayame then becomes more peaceful as well.

“I’m sorry that I slapped you, did that really hurt?”

“It doesn’t matter.”

She then uses her cold hands to rub my face. I feel more relaxed.

After that,the weather then becomes vivid at the right time so we both chose to skip class.

I’m afraid as well if Kiriko-senpai knows about this. But anyway, just only once shouldn’t be a big deal.

This is just the first time I skipped class so I secretly feel a bit nervous too.

We both are sitting together leaning against the wall behind the school building, and skipping class together.

“Hey, Ayame, I have something to ask.”

“Hmm?”

“Do you think Hatsushiba really likes me?”

She’s making a face as like, eh?

“Didn’t she confess her love to you already?”

“It’s true but because of what I don’t know. I think she likes me since the previous year. But I almost never have spoken to Hatsushiba at all and I don’t really look that decent or anything.”

Additionally, looking at the case of kissing attempt a while ago, I think that she doesn’t really like me.

“Re..really? But I think you do look cool.”

Beauty is in the eye of the holder alright…

“Please don’t judge by your personal aspect and no need to compliment as well.”

“I didn’t compliment you…”

She mumbled.

“Or have you ever saved her like when you had saved me before?”

“There has never been any event like that for sure, I can guarantee.”

“It isn’t because of you just have forgotten right?”

“…I don’t think so.”

If there’s actually an event like that, I can still understand.

For people like us, if we’re not outstanding in studying, playing sports, appearances or behaviors, it’s unlikely that there would suddenly be people coming to fall in love naturally except that they have knew each other for a long time. I could still understand that type of situation.

“Then I don’t actually know why.”

“I also said that I don’t know *too*. Is Hatsushiba a person who’s interested in other people easily? Or does she like especially Otakus?”

Once I asked that, Ayame then started to consider for a while before claiming that “well”.

“Is there anything?”

“ During primary school, it seemed like she likes to tell her dad about praising her. During primary School, once people started to tease about that thing, then she stretched out to say that ‘Because Yuuka is a Father-con!”

So Hatsushiba is a father-con. Looking like this, the truth may be that she must rely on others right? Well previously during on the way back from my part-time job, I saw her staying with Songou, her attitude is really curbing like someone being afraid of getting dumped…Wait, I’m going off topic already, let’s stop thinking about it.

“No, it is not like that…other things that are not related to that style at all?”

“Umm, liking especially Otakus or not, I don’t know either. but if they are friends since childhood, she does have some. The houses are nearby and the parents seem to be close to each other. I remember she used to say that her father also works at the same company too.”

That story I heard from Hatsushiba herself already. But the information about her father working at the same company is a new thing.

Ayame then continued explaining with a smooth voice.

“During primary school, she studied in a different school from my childhood friends. In that case, during childhood she kept telling stories about that guy regularly… I also thought as well whether she likes that guy or not but this thing I’m just thinking by myself.”

“Really… And the guy that you just mentioned, is he Songou who just recently carped her or not?”

When I revealed that name, Ayame’s eyes then widened like a couple of goose eggs.

“Y-you. How do you know about that?”

“There’s one place where I saw him talking with Hatsushiba for two people so I tried asking her to discuss about that.”

The guy that came to attack Ayame is Hatsushiba’s friend since childhood. His body is built with a deep voice according to Tozaki’s information. And even if it was just a short period of time, he used to be Ayame’s boyfriend too.

“And Songou that you just mentioned—”

I was about to ask her if he used to be her boyfriend, but it appears that—

“Seichiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii! Did you skip classsssssss

How does she know that I'm here? Oh, it's because of the GPS .

Damn it, the GPS is accurate around here too… I should have left the device in the classroom before leaving the classroom.

Then myself and Ayame got dragged to the parents meeting room very swiftly.

Ayame and I both got dragged to the parents meeting room to listen to *a*sermon for a long period of time before being released.

I stretched my body after waiting to be released for a long time… while we were being chanted, Ayame was only complaining that it was her fault which delayed the time of us being released. But the other side was Kiriko-senpai. I had some stories I might be able to say, but I'm still unable to tell the truth anyway.

"I'm sorry, Aramiya…"

"Eh, sorry of what?"

"Well because I ran away from you so this thing had happened."

Oh, she meant about skipping class?

"No actually. Uh, the cause is that I made you misunderstood instead."

If I didn't test Hatsushiba's mind, this wouldn't have happened.

"… but why did you try to run after me then?"

I got asked by a question that secretly was unintentionally to be asked.

"If you think about it carefully, for you, if you let me totally misunderstood, would it have been better or not…?"

What should I do? How should I answer?

…No actually, why do I have to be impatient? Just answer to what I was thinking is enough.

"Letting you misunderstood makes me feel concerned."

“…Your idea seems to be difficult to understand right?”

“It’s not as difficult as yours.”

“Or is the chance that I’ll become your girlfriend is starting to pop up a bit?”

She secretly looks at my face constantly.

“No.”

“……”

Ayame squinted her eyes unsatisfactorily.

“Then please tell me more about what is your ideal looks like.”

“Why do I have to tell you then?”

“Well, have you ever seen your ideal girls in the real world?”

“There’s no way anyway.”

“Right? But if I really see it then it’s not bad as well.”

…There’s no way.

“…Then maybe there’s no way you’re going to betray me or make me feel dissatisfied right?”

But if I think about it again, this is called an ideal that’s a bit too vague.

For sure if I got these things as well, it would be great too, but…

“There’s no way I’m going to betray you for sure and I’ll try not to make you become dissatisfied too.”

“Well I’m not sure if you can do that for most of the time or not.”

People like us at last tend to change our minds. The 2D has an advantage that there’s no change.

If there's a next episode being released, it would be a different story. But even in that case, it is still existent in the closed world anyway because the game plot has only been chosen for the interesting parts.

About the story of the male and female protagonists getting married. After that, they'll live their lives without anything special for the next fifty years which I'm not interested to watch. The needs for that style I think is that there are hardly any.

And if I'm not single, I wouldn't have accepted it since the start already.

…Oh, that's right.

If the rumors about doing prostitution work are possible that they aren't true. So that means Ayame may still be a virgin?

Well right now, it is believed that she hasn't done it yet but the previous story is still a mystery.

Actually, no matter if she's single or not, the literal person I still wouldn't approach her anyway!

But it is still stuck in my mind anyway…

"…"

I looked around, okay there are nobody. If I'm going to ask when, should I ask right now?

"Hey Ayame, may I ask you something that makes you a little bit worried?"

"What's the matter with you? You seem to be very opinionated about the matter…"

"For you, have you ever been doing any prostitution like from what they rumored or not?"

Once I finished talking, then she smiled beautifully and asked that.

"Do you want another slap? This time do you want a whole punch?"

I knew it. She's also holding her fists. In my head, *I* could only think that I shouldn't

have done it seriously.

Since the day I was born, I just saw a girl who smiled fearfully for the very first time right here!

“Hey wait, wait!! I’m sorry, I have looked for trouble too much!”

“No, actually you didn’t look for trouble, but I was shocked that you *looked* at me in that way instead. I knew this for a long time already that people have rumored like that, but normally who’s going to believe…”

She’s making a very sad face.

I may be very fortunate that I didn’t get punched.

Do I have to thank the trustworthiness that has been accumulated until now?

“Well it can’t be helped. Don’t you know how many people have rumored you about the prostitution thing? But even if that’s the case, I’m still certain right now that you didn’t do it? Really I swear.”

Once I said that, Ayame then gave out a big sigh.

“No matter if it’s now or before, I still didn’t do it. Not even once as well. Are you satisfied yet?”

Before, she was going to tell with a serious face like that.

“Really?”

“The people who do prostitution are doing it to find money, am I right? But in this case I think that guy may be worried so he gave a lot of pocket money. I’m not that hungry for money that much and even if I am, I wouldn’t do that either.”

“Re, really?”

I sighed with relief …eh?

“Hmm? Did you just feel relieved?”

“Yaa!?”

“Did you just feel relieved when I haven’t done that at all!?”

“No, not at all!”

“Then why did you sigh?”

“I sighed because I’m fortunate that I didn’t get punched actually!”

“You said something and it means another, are you Tsundere?”

I didn’t think that I got called as Tsundere by a gangster girl!

“How am I a Tsundere!?”

“Well you’re Tsundere for the entire body aren’t you, once you’ve started to want for tenderness, I also feel happy too.”

“No, it’s not true I cannot accept it at all!?”

Hey! It’s actually true!

“Alright, okay.”

Damn it, once she started playing eroges, she seems to become much cleverer in something not sensible!

But if she has never done prostitution work, doesn’t that means Ayame is still a virgin?

But during junior high school, she also used to have a boyfriend. But wait, that’s just when we’ve newly joined junior high school. So that means it was during the first year of high school then. Isn’t it too early to be well-mannered since?

But no actually, I think nowadays children have experiences very early even if the information is completely wrong.

“–♪”

It seems Ayame’s emotion has risen up since a few minutes ago. At this time, it isn’t

the right time for sure to ask whether she's still a virgin or not right?

Just only saying 'have you still been doing prostitution recently?' already makes her angry anyway.

"Huhu…"

Another thing is that it seems once Ayame has happiness, then I became stunned.

Then why was I worrying at the start that the girl is truly a virgin or not…?

And the school has dismissed and I went to do my part-time job. There weren't that many people in the store today, it's countable by fingers.

About the fact that I skipped class, right now Kiriko-senpai is keeping that to herself without telling my parents. I think I would be intimidated by this story for me to do something insanely crazy again for sure. But right here ,I have to admit it.

She said to me while Ayame isn't here that…

"It isn't because you inhibited Ayame's behavior am I right?"

But I suddenly refused.

By the way, once I came back from being dragged, I wanted to go and apologize Hatsushiba once again but it appears that she has an urgent job coming in so she had to go home first already. Tozaki brought a lunch box with a half size of yesterday's and a piece of paper to me in a paper note saying that…

"I'm sorry."

It turns out that I have to sit down thinking a bit more of what is she saying sorry for.

Is it about her refusing me or other things?

…But I could only think that.

I don't know if it's true or not but all the recent events seem to link with each other everywhere.

Ayame, Hatsushiba, Tozaki and also Songou, all studied at the same primary school.

In addition *to* Songou. During primary, we both studied at the same school .

Ayame and Hatsushiba also seemed to be friends before as well during primary school.

Hatsushiba and Songou are friends since childhood. On the other hand, Ayame and Songou used to be in relationship for one month during junior high school.

I can gradually see a bit of what had happened.

But it turns out that there's a basket being put down with a loud bang at the cashier until my concentration scattered. What kind of person doesn't know the circumstance?

I lifted up my head.

"What?"

It appeared that it's Ayame… how many times already.

Finally, she came to visit me at my part-time job workspace. No actually, when did she enter the shop?

Well, I didn't pay attention to the customers at all for several minutes as well.

"Why are you here?!"

"Kotani-sensei told me."

Kiriko-senpai keeps snooping into other people's business once again…

"What? I'm a customer right?"

She grins with a smile while talking to me. What kind of girl is she, could she be evil?

But today it turned out that I asked about strange things until she became furious again so I cannot be doubtful.

"One hundred and thirty yen for one order, two hundred and thirty-two yen for one

order—”

“And how about sushi?”

“Eh?”

“Aren’t you going to heat this food for me?”

“…Ah, would you like me to heat it for you?”

“Oh, umm, no thank you,”

Then why the hell were you asking that!? Also, Ayame was grinning with a smile constantly as well. Damn it, does she find me doing a part-time job that funny? Or is this her way of getting back at me from what I’ve done to her back then?

“By the way, what time will you be done with your part-time work?”

“The store has some strict rules. Employees are not allowed to go home. Please pay the bill quickly and go away as far as possible,”

“Okay I’m sorry, but can you please talk normally if you can.”

For god’s sake…

“only fifteen minutes until I finish my shift.”

“Then I shall wait.”

“For what?”

“It doesn’t matter. I’m still free. I want to sit down and talk as long as we want.”

Anything naïve, this girl seems to be very brave. If she was only a 2D person, then I won’t complain at all.

“Eight hundred and seventy-four yen.”

“Eh, I’ll pay with NANACO-CHAN then.”

“In that case, please insert your card right there.”

…Once we’ve talked like this, then I handed the goods to the customer.

At that time, there’s a teenage customer who opened the automatic door to exit my store without buying anything.

In my mind I thought that ‘never mind’. Anyone can exit the store without buying anything. However…

“Hey you. What did you hide in your shirt pocket? take it out.”

Ayame shouted at that customer and suddenly started chasing after him.

That customer became astonished and turned his face back. It seems he’s a senior high school student like us. He made an astonishing face.

Ayame then walked with long measured steps to grab his shirt. Wow, that’s creepy.

“I told you to quickly take it out.”

“Alright!”

It appears that the things that he took out from the pocket are many packets of small snacks. Whoa, he *truly is* a thief.

“Hey, do you know how difficult it is to make money? Thinking of grabbing the money easily without putting effort that suits the difficulty, aren’t you embarrassed at all?”

…This isn’t the time to be absent-minded.

“Boss, something has happened.”

I asked someone to look after the robber and went to call the owner of the store.

In this case, I have to thank Ayame for catching that thief before something worse would’ve happened.

“Here you go, I have to thank you for what happened just now.”

Once I've finished my shift, I exited the store to meet Ayame who was waiting outside and gave her a can of coffee.

"Thank you."

She carries the can with her two hands cherishly.

"Even if I could tell that it was a thief."

"I could tell without any clear explanation actually. Another thing is how is it unforgivable for stealing things, and here is also Aramiya's workspace too."

"You seem to look very serious, I couldn't believe that the thief was going to be a misbehaved child."

"…I myself may not be like that because I just wanted to try being it."

"Then because of what that made you became like that?"

"You are so questionable today."

"…Well maybe."

I asked about her being a prostitute rumors and even about Hatsushiba. It seems during these days I'm a bit too curious about many things.

Even though my life is only curious about the female protagonist,this should be enough.

"Finally, you have started to become interested in me am I right?"

She spoke cheerfully.

"No, I'm just curious."

"You're really black-hearted."

She stared at me with squinting eyes. It seems that during these days she stared at me like this very often.

“But if you’re just curious, I might not be able to tell you. I also have something that I wanted to ask you as well. If you tell me first, then I’ll tell you after.”

Well, it seems very compromising for exchanging ideas.

“If I could tell, I would be able to tell you.”

“Okay, it means you’ve made a promise then.”

Then Ayame opened the coffee can and took one sip before turning her head to look at me.

“How did Aramiya became interested to go to 2D world that much?”

She came at with this style of question.

“Well, are you trying to ask me why am I addicted to eroge games right?”

“Yes, correct.”

The cause isn’t something that I can go talk to anyone and additionally, saying that is like showing off my own bad luck as well.

But telling Ayame should probably still be alright.

“By the way, you do know right that I don’t trust 3D girls.”

“Umm, well that is…”

Ayame nodded doubtfully.

“I’m also not like that since the start actually.”

“I also didn’t know that you’re interested in Eroge games since primary school or something…”

I myself also didn’t think like that. If I’m correct, no matter if it’s true, I still couldn’t enter the shop and buy it anyway.

“It seems it’s a concealed story like I got tricked by a girl during primary school.”

“Wait, being tricked that is…”

“I received a love letter from the person I had a crush on.”

“What…!?”

Hey, I didn’t want you to be shocked with that story.

“On the letter it said something like ‘Please come to this place, I’ll be waiting for you’. I fell into it and I didn’t think that it was going to be a trap.”

Thus, I have to be aware of Hatsushiba’s love letters quite carefully.

If we didn’t meet in school, I would never go there for sure.

“…Are you waiting in vain?”

“If it’s only that, then that’s great. The place where we planned to meet up was only the bus stop. Once I went there, I would be waiting there all of the time. It was a day during winter, it was so damn cold.”

Until now I still could feel my hands were totally numbed.

“Until late at night, I thought I was going to go home but once I walked to the bus stop, it appeared that the last bus had departed already so I didn’t have any transportation to take me back home. At the place I’d just seen it for the first time. It was dark and I was afraid so I continued walking and chose a way that there were vehicles passing a lot. Then for sure, I was lost. Not even one police station could be found. And then once I got onto a bus, I used electronic money since I didn’t have any money in my pocket at all. That was why I couldn’t call from the public telephone as well. We can conclude that I couldn’t ask for help from anyone at all.”

When I think about it right now, being unfortunate is actually being screwed. But at that time, I could still think of finding ways without stopping too.

In fact, if I actually had sought help from someone or anything, it would had been done already.

“And then what happened next…?”

“Unfortunately, no policemen came to find me or take me back home. My parents informed about a missing person already by themselves didn’t think that I would have went to that kind of place. The letter that was written that I went there at that time, I was still carrying it with me. And it seemed like my classmates including the person who tricked me also told that I didn’t know where I’d been to. Finally, I got to sleep on a bench in the public park until morning that a policeman came to find me. Thinking about it, it was fortunate that I insanely didn’t die first but I felt like I got pneumonia.”

Ayame holds her fists tightly and doing a stressful face.

I could feel the violent fury deeply in her eyes like as if she’s trying to be furious…

“What was that? Don’t you get scolded or something for doing something like that?”

“In the end, I just got warned. I gave the letter to my teacher to see already but that girl turned out to act minimally by saying that she neither mentioned that she sent it to me nor intentionally tried to make a fool out of me or anything whatsoever. In addition, the guy who was close to that girl, was collaborating with her as well.”

When I think about it right now, during that time, I was also very boastful with many things that people could disapprove of me.

After that, I heard something mouth-to-mouth saying that the guy who’s close to that girl was the person who forced her to do it.

“Right now, the problem is…”

In one aspect, the story from now on would become my move.

“Eh, there’s still more?”

“After that, it turned out that I became addicted to other girls that were the same during my primary school time again.”

“Wait, what?”

“Hey, please don’t do that doubtful face yet! Because that time I was innocent!”

“No, no, it’s not like that…”

“When I got tricked the first time, I thought that girl was a devil! But once I got tricked by other girls like the same way once again for the second time, I had to conclude that no matter which girls have guys next to them, they’re all devils anyways.”

When I got tricked for the third time, my parents were fed up. Kiriko-senpai was the only one who was truly worried about me. Once it had reached the third time, she let me carry a mobile phone with me and then set for enabling GPS to work so that whenever I got lost, she could go and save me as soon as possible.

It might be because Kiriko-senpai felt guiltier than when I received the love letter. It turned out that she couldn’t tell that it was a trap until she couldn’t stop me in time.

“Then after that, I started doing things whatever I wanted continually. I became addicted to games and manga. To say it correctly, I probably got this stuff to sooth my mind. Unlike in real life, the female protagonists didn’t betray me and also talked gently. I also gained some love experience indirectly with true love as well.”

That’s why I started to gradually stop being interested in girls in the real world.

This is because all the 2D female protagonists have better affections than in the 3D world in every aspect.

Then I gradually started to check out girls that are bright—innocent—flawless—like an angel.

I don’t want to find those that got created once again by the hell.

“During my time in during junior high school, I played one flirting girl game and really enjoyed it. The girls were cute, so I went to search for some information. It appeared that this girl had been taken out from the ‘eighteen or above category’ to ‘for everyone category.’ I faked my age on the internet and bought that game as an eighteen or above version to play. After that, I was in that category from now on.”

During that time, I didn’t have that enough money so it was quite painful.

Even right now, it is still painful but if this is compared to during that time, they are as different as the sky and the earth.

“Oh it’s like this right…?”

“Nowadays, I don’t hate girls as much as I used to already. But nevertheless, I have already decided that I still can’t be in relationship anyway.”

The fact that the hate was lesser than before isn’t because of me forgiving the girls, but it’s because I’m not that interested in real life girls than before.

In the 2D world itself, female protagonists that trick each other do exist too. But in my case, at the end they’ll tell each other why they had to trick each other or something like that and then become friends once again. If not, they would trick continuously and there’ll be other female protagonists coming to appease instead.

But in the real world, there were only girls that tricked me and after wouldn’t come to clean up anything at all.

So my ideal would be female protagonist that is innocent which is still a virgin and not passed through anyone yet.

I could say it isn’t strange that I prefer the innocence without any doubt.

“Well, such a concealed story right? Then it’s Ayame’s turn now.”

“Ah, umm, but before I’ll start.”

“Hmm? Up until now please don’t say you’re not going to tell.”

“No.”

Ayame put down the coffee can that she drank onto the ground and then hugged me without realization. Ayame’s head is exactly right at my chest.

“Hey…!?”

“Excuse me, when the same gender did the same to me would make you feel painful.”

Is she counting too broad or not!?

“No, well I don’t want you to apologize or something…”

“When I hear it, it makes me really angry, I’m sorry.”

“You’re not wrong at all… right?”

“Yes, but I don’t know, I feel that no matter what there must be someone consoling you anyway.”

…Right, it feels very warm, if I didn’t hug anybody like this, I would have forgotten already.

It seems that it is actually warm like this… Those ideas are flying past my brain. Whoa I really feel too embarrassed.

Then Ayame separated from my body and smiled delightfully.

I became blushed over the limit until I have to trigger Ayame to tell me the story instead in order to reduce my emotions.

“Affirmative, but it is just an ordinary story.”

And then Ayame started telling the story jerkily.

“Have I told you already right that my parents had divorced?”

“Yes.”

“Before that happened, my parents got along together very well. If I say it correctly, they might have shown it that they were good together until there was one day where they just suddenly divorced. My dad and my elder sister then separated and I was studying at a primary school at the same place. During those days were incredibly painful.”

Ayame is making a mournful face like as if thinking about the past while telling the story.

“Those alimonies I didn’t understand at all even a bit. My mum went home very late every night. Therefore, I had to go home by myself all the time. Thinking of that time, I started to change in a strange way gradually since those days.”

“The strange thing is…”

“If I have to say it, it’ll make me feel embarrassed in a way, but it was like kind of lonely maybe. The fact that I didn’t get to see my mum and there was one day I broke the school’s window, the emotion was like what was I pranking, so my mum was called to school.”

“…”

“So at that time, I was an idiot.I thought of doing anything terrible so that I could meet my mum. It was incredibly stupid. So I chose to skip classes and had some fights… I wanted to see my mum so much until I intentionally did something terrible like that.”

Even though this story sounds normal, it is still not funny.

“Once I moved up to junior high school, then I truly became a gangster. Apart from that, I was rampaging as well and there was once I was thinking of stealing something from the shop too. I entered the mall to see if I could find a way and planned to do the task on the following day. But at that time when my mum was ill from working too hard, that was why I managed to know that my mum worked very hard until being soaked with sweat in order to gain some small amount of money to look after me, even if the whole story already does seem to look obvious.”

“So you did turn over a new leaf… right?”

“Yes. Once that had happened, I managed to repent myself that from what I did so far were very stupid. My mum also contacted my dad. After that, I then got to meet my

elder sister and dad regularly. So at that time, I felt a bit better than before."

But when she said that she turned over a new leaf… Ayame in senior high school still looks like a gangster.

And then Ayame explained as if she's about to answer my curiosity.

"But by that time, it was already too late. The guilt of being a gangster has been ingrained already. I also had made other people got into trouble so I was thinking about the nemesis."

"…"

"Even if you try to change your image back to normal, no one would still talk to you anyway. Moreover, it may turn out that those idiots like me may come to start a fight with me more often. Hence, I soon wanted to become a gangster once again and return to the past that I couldn't stop fighting. This is why I had to wear earrings, dressing to make it look true when actually I don't want to do it… The emotion makes me act like a rogue gangster."

"And then once you're back to become a gangster… those fighting issues were reduced?"

"At least those idiots who came to make fun of me have significantly reduced."

"…Since that time right?"

"Hmm?"

"For you, you seem to have issues with others in order to help somebody all the time right?"

"…If you look at me in a pleasant way, I'm glad to hear that. But actually, it's not always like that. When I saw it, it just makes me feel annoyed that's it. I excused that I wanted to save others in order to reduce my temper only."

"Really?"

"You seem to be very stubborn. Anyway, if you think like that then I'll take that for granted. From now on, I'll do something like that then."

“Hey no, I actually wanted you to quit having arguments.”

“I know, once I stay with you, I do realize as well that doing that would only make me tired for no good reason.”

The reason truly suits of being Ayame, but would it truly she is like that or not? I don’t know either.

“Because of that.”

Once Ayame said like that, the light on the streets shines for me to see her faint red cheek.

“Well it’s true, however, I lost all of my friends including Hatsushiba as well…”

“…”

“When I was in junior high school, I was isolated all the time. During senior high school, I was also isolated too. Not even one person came towards me. I also knew that I had no more standing point. The reason why I come to study junior high school here is because my mum complains all the time that I must come here. Well, coming here still causes problems constantly… or skipping class something like this. No matter how much I studied, it still doesn’t feel enjoyable even a bit…”

So far during senior high school, I’ve never actually seen Ayame talking with anyone closely at all.

I thought in my mind that during junior high school, she herself may be something similar like this.

“And at that time, there had been someone who came to save me,”

“Eh?”

“Those idiots were chasing after me. I had been tempted to go into a narrow space and got surrounded. At that time, I laid myself down that well it seemed I wouldn’t be able to survive. It was time to face the karma already. I was alone until that time, and thinking that somebody would suddenly come to rescue me would be too fortunate… I thought like that but it appeared that.”

…Wait, don't tell me that you mean.

"Suddenly, somebody just appeared to call the police for rescuing me. At that time, how should I say, I didn't believe in god or anything like that, but I could truly feel the destiny."

She actually meant me too— but Ayame misunderstood already.

"I didn't intend to help you by going to rescue you, I did that for my own survival only."

I told the truth to her. If she still misunderstands that story, I'll quickly solve it as soon as possible.

"I do know as well, if you were actually thinking of saving me, you wouldn't have escaped when I still hadn't called for help right? You ran away before; you didn't look after me until the end."

…Ayame, you already knew it right.

"Then why?"

"In that case I was still helping anyway."

"Well, it is actually true, but…"

"I was isolated for fourteen years already and you came to rescue me. Saying that you didn't purposely help sounds impossible."

…I tried asking myself, even if I was never in that kind of situation before, I could only imagine.

She felt very warm-hearted as if when I got lost and there was somebody who came to rescue me.

I feel like I wanted to let go of my heart for those people…

"After that, it made me feel inconclusive and distracted until I didn't know how to tell. Then I came to confess my love… and you said that if it's not a 2D girl so you don't want it, then I had to start fighting."

Then Ayame turned to me nicely.

“At that time, I was still unconscious, but.”

Then she stared at my eyes.

“If right now I can talk utter with my mouth.”

She opened her mouth a bit.

“I like you, Aramiya.”

She said simply and directly with a bright voice and a strong impression.

The words that flow with that voice make my heart beats out of the rhythm.

Ayame didn’t imitate any attitudes in the eroge games but she revealed the truth inside her heart for me to perceive.

Not letting me vacillate, I cannot do it.

“Ah, ooh…”

“Obviously, you don’t need to answer me right now. Initially, I still didn’t feel like I was following your ideal at all. Therefore, I’ll try approach you more, closer and closer than this.”

I couldn’t say anything. I was boastful for all the time that she’s just trying and that one day she’ll get bored of me.

But just now, the truth inside her heart has sent directly to my heart for the very first time.

Oh damn it, no, my pulse is starting to accelerate.

I have to say something—

“Oh hey, Ayame.”

Then there’s a thumping noise interfering from nowhere, I and Ayame quickly turned

to look at where the noise came from.

“Songou…”

Ayame roared.

The guy with that time is standing there alone. He really came at a bad time.

It seems he didn’t bring any of his gang, but I’d better press the number 110 on my phone first just in case.

I’m prepared to press the call button.

“You two seem to be having a good thing going on there, not bad at all.”

“If it’s good, then does it bother you? Go away.”

“Yes it does. I was thinking that we should go home together tonight.”

He said with normal looking eyes. So he is actually her ex-boyfriend then.

But Ayame is very brutal with the other side who’s her ex-boyfriend. Or is it because of her ex-boyfriend that she was made to be brutal?

“Goodnight you ghost. I don’t seem to remember at all that I used to be your boyfriend. You just suddenly followed me by yourself didn’t you?”

“You’re just acting too shy.”

Then that guy said that…

“We did reveal our innocence of each other, didn’t we?”

He said with a still face like as if it isn’t a big deal.

My eye vision then moves to stare at Ayame instead.

“It’s not trueeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee!!”

Her face is full of burst like I’ve never seen it before.

Her eyes are very sharp until I could feel the sense of killing.

Her whole body radiates a savage color like it is ready to attack at any time.

…Eh, then it means that… it actually had happened before right?

“Well it is true, if you go argue in order to provoke the celibacy, it’s not going to re-germinate again.”

“You’re being illogical! Shy about your parents! It’s already your fault since you used those kinds of methods…!”

“No matter what method, you and I will still be together anyway.”

“No, no! Those things I cannot accept it at all!”

Ayame turned out to be in disadvantaged… what does this actually mean?

“Well it’s true that my skills are terrible. That time, I was still little and it was just the first time too. Then I had waited for you to fall asleep first before I did it. If I did that had made us hate each other, I’m really sorry. I myself also liked you for a long time already.”

“…Shut up otherwise you’ll die for sure.”

Songou made an eye contact on Ayame and then gazed towards me.

“Hey you, you’re actually a coward!”

Suddenly, he called others as a coward as well. But anyway, I myself am also a coward, who no matter what, calls the police immediately whenever something happens.

“…What?”

“What’s your relationship with Ayame?”

“…Why the hell do I need to tell you, you damn thug!?”

“…Hey, who are you calling a thug? Otakimoi like this, how is it great for god’s sake… Otherwise this Buhi is better going to tell the police again.”

That guy still doesn't bite his tongue once again, and acting that he's going to go.

"Wait."

"What?"

"Are you seeking to find the rhythm? You seem to have found the right rhythm."

"…Hey you, don't be too overconfident? Like you, I can punch you until you don't have an appetite for the rest of your life. No matter if I started the fight, my dad always said one phrase to me that I would be released from the crime case anyway."

"Then why are you afraid if I'm going to call the cops? All at first, previously and just now too."

"…"

Songou frowned, ignored my words and then walked away. I don't know whether he can't be bothered to argue or actually got stabbed in his black heart. But it seems previously, this guy's style seems pretty dramatic.

And then Songou's shadow slowly disappeared in the darkness already.

"A, Aramiya!"

Suddenly, Ayame interfered into my sights.

"Wh-what?"

"No, nothing, I didn't do something like that…!"

"Umm, you don't need to emphasize that much…"

I didn't pay attention to her that much. Actually I didn't. Right.

Just only thinking that type of guy and Ayame was in a relationship before, I don't know why it makes me feel annoyed right away.

"I did not do it, I did not do it, I did not do it! When I woke up I was putting on my clothes, and didn't feel any pain at all!"

When waking up? Do you mean after that night had past?

No actually, I have a feeling that the story isn't like that…

…But, if I bring the story that Songou and Ayame had spoken to combine together, or it is a way to force my heart…?

And at that time, I thought like that.

"Ah…"

Ayame who's looking at me is making a sorrowful face before running away.

…I left all the things that I bought from the convenient store.

The feeling that ended with a person confessing her love, by the time I realized, it had gone into the wind already.

Chapter 4
You may become my ideal type of girl

The next day, Ayame didn't show up for class.

I thought it was because of what happened yesterday.

"Since Hatsushiba has work to do, she can't come to school today. This sucks!"

After homeroom period ended, Tozaki came over to chat with me.

"What is it?"

I didn't need to panic or be hasty about anything. It's been awhile since it's been this peaceful here.

"Tozaki, wanna go and grab some lunch?"

"Uuuh, sure I guess."

When it was finally lunch time, Tozaki and I headed down to the cafeteria.

"It's been awhile since I had lunch with you, Aramiya."

"Yeah, it has."

We sat on opposite sides facing each other on a very long sided table in the cafeteria, and ate our lunch. I ordered fish and chips.

Tozaki on the other hand ordered chicken karaage.

(TN: Karaage is a Japanese Cooking Technique in which food is Deep Fried in Oil. While the technique can be used for other meat dishes and fish, it is mostly used for Chicken.)

Lately, I've been eating bento that are handmade by Ayame and Hatsushiba together, so my tongue and mouth aren't very excited about it.

(TN: Bento is a Home-Packed meal usually in box-shaped container. There are various

types of Bento in Japan.)

"So, how's everything been going lately?"

"I don't know, there hasn't been much progress."

I just found out that Ayame doesn't do any prostitution work after all. But, if I told him about it, he wouldn't believe me anyway. The rumors in the school are already set in stone.

"I've got something I need to ask you, Tozaki."

"Hmm?"

"Hatsushiba and Ayame were friends, right? Just before she had a boyfriend."

Tozaki just sits there, chewing on his chicken karaage.

"….Maybe it might be true, since I get the feeling that Ayame looked as if she was annoyed, but Hatsushiba right now is looking after her already. Those two have always been close with each other ever since primary school."

…True, I'm finally starting to get the picture bit by bit.

"Ever since that guy started claiming that he was Ayame's boyfriend, those two have been quarreling right?"

"Hmm, I'm not really sure, but that might not be the case. At that time, Hatsushiba was close with Ayame. But by the time that I saw those two, they were no longer together. It must have been after that guy came into the picture. Both Ayame and Hatsushiba ended up becoming estranged from each other since then."

So that means, Tozaki doesn't seem to know if those two were having a fight or something.

I used to think that it was a trustworthy story that Hatsushiba liked Songou according to what Ayame had said, but it turns out that Ayame was in a relationship with Songou instead. That's why both of them were quarreling… or something like that. But perhaps Hatsushiba separated from Ayame after Songou and Ayame broke up. If it's a love triangle story or something, then not separating once Ayame and Songou started

getting into a relationship is actually a bit weird.

No, but that part might've gotten complicated. After what had happened it might as well be like that for now.

Moreover, the timing of the rumors spreading about the supposed scandal is still weird regardless of the situation.

"Hey, is it true that people have been spreading the rumor that Ayame has been called 'used goods' since primary school?"

(The Word used in Japanese here is " Chuuko " which means " Secondhand " so it's a direct translation.)

"Yes, not wrong for sure. I hear this regularly."

Tozaki seems to be a hundred percent certain, even though she had never done any prostitution. And even if she had done something with Songou before, they would be more likely to start during junior high school.

"How could she have gotten that nickname during primary school?"

"Eh? I don't remember that much, by the time I knew, they have already nicknamed her that."

She became a gangster recently, do people like that start to feel despised?? But even if I think about it a lot, I still won't know anyway.

"Oh, on the other hand, didn't Songou try to enter this high school too?"

"Yes correct, you seem to be very well informed."

I just guessed but it seems like I hit the nail right on the head.

"Initially he studied at a private school but his exam results were getting worse until he had to come and study at my junior high school. When I knew that he applied to the same senior high school as mine, it made me feel kind of frustrated. But when he went to take the exam, I still wasn't relieved at all. I heard that his results were rather severe as if he wouldn't be accepted anyway, but he was still stubborn enough to take the exam."

The average entrance exam results in our senior high school aren't really that high which implies that our school doesn't have high standards at all. Basically, Songou is a total dumbass.

After eating lunch, Tozaki and I both headed to the club room to go get the USB memory stick.

There's still some time remaining before the end of lunch break. I entered the building where the club room is located—

"How arrogant can you be?!"

"Who do you think you are?!"

I could hear malicious yelling coming from somewhere nearby, so I turned that way.

Three or four people are surrounding and yelling at one person.

On the other hand, the person who was being yelled at didn't say anything at all.

Apart from these people there's no one else here. Most people who went for lunch wouldn't come around here because there are only art club rooms around here. People usually come around here when classes are done.

The person who got surrounded seems unlikely to survive.

Only, can you not stand in the way?

I can't be bothered to start an argument, even if you guys aren't satisfied today, leaving this for next time would be better.

"Don't try to be quiet! You stole someone else's lover, and you still have the guts to act arrogantly as well?"

"I didn't do anything; he just came to confess his love to me himself…"

Finally, the other side started to argue as well. I know that voice.

…Well I can't do anything else. I suppose I'll help her. If I leave it like this, I won't be able to enter the club room ever again.

I still owe her a meal. I still haven't apologized for yesterday as well. I pushed some buttons on my phone to send a message and after a while, Kiriko-senpai arrived.

"Hey, what are you guys doing here?"

"What, why did Kotani come here?"

"Hey, you're calling my name impolitely, do you really want me to teach you a lesson? Should I drag you to the faculty room right now?"

"No please, I'll behave!"

The side who started the issue then exited the building immediately. Thank you, Kiriko-senpai.

"Hatsushiba, if you don't have business here anymore, please go back to class now. You too, Seiichi."

And then Kiriko-senpai called me out, like she knew where I was hiding.

She shouldn't have called my name at all. Hatsushiba hesitates before coming towards me..

"Aramiya?"

"Hi, you done with work already? Then, I'll have to go now."

I raised my hand and was about to leave, but she grabbed my belt resulting in a loud 'snap!'

"You came to help Yuuka, right?"

"It'd be terrible if I wasn't."

"Aramiya, you're such a terrible liar."

"Don't joke with me, the important thing is that you didn't steal somebody's lover right?"

"I didn't steal him and I didn't try to initiate anything either . Out of nowhere, the guy

just came to confess his love for me … To be honest, I don't even know the guy's name."

Serves her right for having a decent face. Even a stranger came to confess his love…

We're standing and talking continuously but her hand was still holding onto my belt rather tightly.

"Oh, and also….I'm sorry about what happened yesterday."

"About trying to kiss? Don't dwell on it too much."

Alright? You know what, I won't let anyone trick me anymore.

"Can you let go of me?"

"Please let Yuuka say thank you first."

"I already told you that I didn't come to help."

"No matter what your purpose was, you helped Yuuka anyway."

"Why are you talking like Ayame?"

"Eh? Ayame-san has also said something like this as well?"

I made a slip of the tongue once again.

"Forget I said that."

"Hurry up and say it already, Yuuka wants to know!"

Whoa, this girl is really annoying. I give up.

I made an "ok" sign with my fingers then showed it to Hatsushiba.

"You want Yuuka to pay up first?"

"What are you saying; I don't want money. I want to ask you a question as well in exchange."

“…About what?”

“About the past. You don’t need to say anything if you don’t want to.”

Hatsushiba then contemplated for a while and then nodded willingly.

“Alright, should we talk here?”

“There’s a club room around here, let’s go there.”

We entered the club room. I told what happened before in this room to Hatsushiba while setting the chairs down.

“Alright, you’re going to ask about Ayame, right?”

I explained to her how I saved her when she got attacked during that particular night. I told her about Ayame’s confession, which I still don’t understand. Right after that, a teacher came to see me and asked me to reform her whole personality. But the bit about eroge, I decided to exclude it.

“Oh I see, then you two aren’t in a relationship then?”

“I never said that we were, I rejected her already. Do you believe me now?”

“Okay, thank you. So she just went over to thank you, what a relief.”

It’s great that she understood. Though the part about it being a relief is…

“How does that relieve you?”

“Well, you were with her all the time, so Yuuka thought like, are you guys truly in a relationship?”

Please don’t make a habit of thinking too deeply into it.

“It’s Hatsushiba’s turn now.”

“Please try not to be too hard on Yuuka, alright?.”

“If I may I ask, is Songou the reason your relationship with Ayame turned sour?”

Hatsushiba eyes widened in shock.

…Eh, was I mistaken?

“Umm, but, how do you know his name? During junior high school, you guys weren’t studying at the same place right?”

“Tozaki told me many things about you and Ayame, and yesterday I met Songou as well.”

“…You met Naosumi too?”

How you manage to act like a total dick in front of this cute childhood friend of yours is beyond me.

“But… Yuuka and Cotton… didn’t have any sort of disagreement.”

“Wait, Cotton?”

Where did the name of a clothing material come from?

“Ayame was quite sad at the time, so we gave her that nickname to try to cheer her up. Her real name is Kotoko, but I call her Cotton because during our childhood, she was fond of wearing cotton clothes.”

She actually has a nickname like that too? The fact that Ayame being sad was mentioned, is Hatsushiba talking about her parents’ divorce?

But let’s leave it at that for now, that’s not the issue here.

“Hey Hatsushiba, you said the story is a bit more complicated than that. So it’s not because of jealousy or anything…?”

Hatsushiba exhaled deeply as if the truth was quite difficult to say.

“I’m deducting points from you, Aramiya. Yuuka and Naosumi didn’t have any sort of relationship like that at all.”

“…So it’s not that you used to like him?”

“We just stuck together since we’ve known each other for a long time. Yuuka likes him too, but it’s not like feelings of love or anything. How should I put it? It’s like, he’s a little higher than me in the social hierarchy, so falling in love with him is out of the question.”

“…”

I’m still doubtful as to whether she has feelings for him or not. But I’ll keep that to myself.

Ayame, you’ve been thinking about it wrongly. People like me aren’t well versed in this particular topic.

However, using the phrase “falling in love with him is out of the question” isn’t exactly normal.

“Once Naosumi moved up to junior high school, Ayame started getting into fights quite regularly. There was even that one time when he was surrounded by five guys, but Ayame managed to save him.”

“And what happened next?”

“Naosumi said that he fell in love with Cotton, but she rejected Naosumi. Then everything started to fall apart. After that…”

“So if it isn’t a love triangle, and it’s not a disagreement of any sort, then what exactly is going on between those two?”

“Yuuka can’t tell you. What Yuuka did was unforgivable…the worst part is, those unforgivable things, Yuuka is still doing them.”

Hatsushiba doesn’t seem to have anything more to say.

I get the feeling that Hatsushiba’s taking orders from Songou.

During the time when I was in the school infirmary and she suddenly got a call, or that time I saw them together right after I got off my shift, it seemed like she received an order from Songou—It felt something like that. Maybe I shouldn’t be hasty in thinking about that…

But if that's the case, why did Hatsushiba choose to listen to Songou then? I just don't understand.

Personally, I think that if she likes him, she would follow his orders. But judging by her reaction and the conversation we just had, that doesn't seem to be it. No, wait, she might be setting me up for a trap. The problem isn't just Songou after all.

"…Hey, it's been a long time since that happened, shouldn't it be alright to have a chat with Ayame about it? Is it not possible to reconcile with each other anymore?"

It seems that the rift between Ayame and Hatsushiba is quite deep.

But, I don't think it's impossible for them to reconcile. I believe so.

"…"

Hatsushiba didn't say a word.

Wait a second. Why am I interfering in other people's business so much?

I feel that ever since Ayame consoled me, my thoughts have become quite distorted.

But right now, I want to do something about Ayame's rumor.

"Huh… then at the very least, please don't spread rumors about Ayame anymore. It was you who did that right?"

"…Why do you say that?"

"From what I've learned so far, it all points to you."

I tried to conclude by eliminating the choices. ***It's like leaving breadcrumbs to mark your path***. The outcome's result would depend on Hatsushiba's reaction…

"…"

No reaction eh, I'll press on with the attack.

"Another thing, after she confessed her love to me, the rumors about me and her started spreading everywhere, but the story about Ayame disappeared."

That rumor shouldn't have spread so fast, since I never came to school with either Ayame or Hatsushiba, and it's not like I'm surrounded by girls either.

"It's true that it was Yuuka who did that, but Yuuka only said the truth, Yuuka never meant to isolate Cotton. People just happened to twist the truth for their convenience. Yuuka only said those things for something else."

"Only?"

"But, since entering high school, Yuuka didn't do anything at all. The rumors during high school also didn't come from Yuuka either. Yuuka also doesn't know who actually did it. Since entering high school, Yuuka stayed alone most of the time."

"What did you say?"

Really? If Hatsushiba's telling the truth, does that mean I've been going about this the wrong way?

Hatsushiba said that she isn't the source of the rumors. But, whether it is true or not, I can't tell solely by looking at her face…..

Then, the bell signaling end of lunch break rang.

"Then, Yuuka shall go back to the room first."

Once our conversation was over, Hatsushiba swiftly exited the club room…

What on earth is going on?

Just a bit more then I'll truly understand. If that's the case, rumors about Ayame are still being painted pitch-black behind the scenes, right? And when Hatsushiba came to meet me, wasn't it to make Ayame become isolated? Is there still more that I still don't know? Is Tozaki the person who's the real dictator… In this case, I'm probably not sure.

We can conclude that the story is flowing smoothly, but there's something coming to interfere once again.

After school, I didn't need to work at my part-time job because it wasn't my shift today. So, I headed over to Ayame's house. I coincidentally passed by her house once, which

I confirmed to be hers by looking at her address in my contacts.

“Oh, here it is.”

In front of me is a row of old houses that were probably built over forty years ago.

I looked at the house number and the name plate. The plate that has ‘Ayame’ written on it indicates that this place is definitely it.

I’m thinking up various reasons to explain why I’m here—only to realize that I’m overthinking this and that there’s no point to it. So I gather my courage and press the doorbell until I hear footsteps coming from the other side of the door.

“Coming, just a moment!”

I could hear an unfamiliar voice and then the door house opens. It’s an old lady who appears.

Her face looks similar to Ayame. Is she Ayame’s mother?

“I am Ayame Kotoko-san’s classmate. My name is Aramiya. Is Kotoko-san at home or not?”

“Oh wow, a classmate right? Right now she’s outside buying something but she should be back home soon. Would you like to come and wait inside first?”

“Ah, oh, it’s alright.”

But Ayame’s mother then dragged my arms to make me go inside anyway. If I refused, it might be ill-mannered.

“A-Aramiya!?”

And at that time, Ayame was back with a plastic bag from the market at the right moment. She was wearing a papa shirt and a long skirt. It seems she’s used to wearing this. Normally at her home she might be dressing like this.

“Mum!? What are you doing?”

“There haven’t been any classmates coming to visit for a long time already right? Then

you'd better welcome them properly."

"No, there's no need! No actually, if you're ill please don't go anywhere then!"

"Well I'm not really that sick."

"There's also getting tired without realizing as well!"

Both of them were really arguing and finally, it seems her mother is the one who had to give up on the conversation.

"Alright, then I'll head off to bed first."

"Yes, that's better."

Her mother went back into her house, only to leave Ayame standing outside.

"I know that you're standing and talking, but please come inside, you can't stay outside in case I have something."

"Affirmative."

Then I entered her house again. Inside her house is very neat and tidy, unimaginably so judging from the outside of the flat..

Her house is very spacious; there are two rooms. Wait a second, are there two rooms with a kitchen in each of them?

"Please come in."

Ayame asked me to enter her room. It has a bed, bookshelf and a writing desk. A computer monitor sits on top of the desk. Her room doesn't seem to look like it's a girl's room but it is very neat and tidy.

"You can sit wherever you want."

I placed down my bag and sit down wherever I wanted like she told me.

"No one has ever visited my room for a long time, so there aren't any cushions. I'm sorry."

“Hey, it’s alright.”

Then Ayame sat down as well.

“There’s nothing, it’s just today I didn’t attend class.”

“…Are you trying to be worried about me?”

“That thing well… yesterday I also had some chaotic issues too.”

“Don’t tell me that you just came here to bring the sheets for me only and then go home?”

“Yes, the Eroges also have that situation frequently.”

Once I said that, Ayame then smiled with happiness.

“Aramiya, you seem to blush very often nowadays.”

“No I did not!”

This thing again!

But seeing her looking happy makes me feel relieved. Anything that made me feel dubious when I was in school had suddenly disappeared.

“I’m sorry, I didn’t go to class today not because of what happened yesterday.”

“Or is your mother not feeling well?”

Once I asked, Ayame then nodded.

“My mum also told me to go to school but I’m secretly afraid that from what I did stupidly had made my mum tired for several times so I wanted to be grateful to her sometimes as well.”

“So during these days are you going to stop attending class first?”

“No, but tomorrow my older sister is going to come and help look after my mom. Actually, she already has a job but once I told her about the incident, she temporarily

left the job to come. Tomorrow I might go to school as usual."

"Okay."

After that we both went quiet. Well, if I know why she doesn't go to school and seeing that it's fine already, then my business is over. There's only the atmosphere that turns out to be kind of distressed as well.

"Hey."

"Eh?"

"You!"

"What?"

Ayame averted her gaze away from me slightly, holding her skirt in a very bashful manner until her face turned very red.

What? What's going on?

"You, don't you know how to tell if someone's sick or not?"

"*Cough* *Cough cough*!"

I swallowed and gulped my saliva right down my throat! Geez, this girl, just what the heck is she trying to say?

"A-about yesterday! Please listen to me and understand!"

"Well…how did it all come to this exactly?"

Then Ayame became dejected in an instant.

"I'm just not so sure for myself."

"Huh?"

"I've never slept with that person, nor was it my intent to do so at first for sure, but…"

Ayame clenched her nails on her hand, as if she looked like she's injured, until she clenched her nails deeply into her skin.

"So what really happened back then?"

"I was drugged to sleep…"

"HUUUUH?!"

So this story has now turned into…

"It wasn't going to put me to sleep immediately like it happens in dramas but my body was numbing as the time passed. Then I fainted. By the time I woke up, I realized I was sleeping behind the school building and Songou was also there but I only fell asleep for twenty minutes at most."

Ayame continued telling the story about that time. She was shaking so badly even her voice was unsteady.

"But during those twenty minutes, I was totally unconscious. At that time, even if someone did something to me, I wouldn't be able to know at all… My school uniform was all torn apart and when I checked everywhere there seemed to be nothing, but I couldn't be sure yet either. I couldn't remember what happened at first and wouldn't know what was going to happen either."

The atmosphere is very tense and then Ayame turned her face towards me.

"Th, therefore! If, if you know then please tell me!"

"Y-y-y-you idiot! How am I supposed to know!"

"Wh-why don't you know! You played lots of those games!"

"I don't know the secret that's hidden under the censor tab!"

"Yes, you know the truth right!? Please, can you help by checking it—ah."

Just now, this girl almost said something eccentric!?

"I'm sorry. I got carried away."

Ayame breathed in deeply and then calmed herself down.

“Does your mother know about this story?”

“What the hell! I’m embarrassed, how could I ask her?”

Isn’t letting a guy look even more embarrassing?

“But, if I didn’t help look, I wouldn’t be sure either.”

Ayame bent down her head. When I looked at her, I couldn’t see what kind of face she was making. But I think she seems to be very hurt.

Huh, well that can’t be helped.

“Ayame is probably still a virgin.”

“Eh…”

Once I said that, Ayame lifted up her head. I don’t have any clear evidence but I didn’t actually mean to console her feelings either.

“I’m not going to repeat that, the word once it has been spoken it makes my mouth bashful.”

“Aramiya…”

And then Ayame said,

“What a relief.”

She said shortly and quietly just only that.

I saw her relieved face so I could loosen some of my anxiety as well.

Actually, there’s no evidence in terms of physical stuff or clear evidence, but

if it had actually finished its business, then the attitude after that would look quite suspicious.

I understand a bit better now of how the rumours of Ayame's prostitution came to be.

The clue given is not enough. But if the rumors about her still spread, she's going to have to face the consequences eventually.

Even though I feel like, "why do I have to investigate?" as well.

If I want to erase the rumor right now, Ayame and I could only refute the news one by one then.

This work seems to be tiring…hey wait!?

By the time I realized, why did I choose to collaborate with Ayame then…?

"But it is going to be great if somebody's going to believe in my words."

Once I said that, my nerves loosened.

"You don't just become curious, I'm already satisfied."

She then answered me with a mass destructive sentence like that.

Once I finished visiting, I left and went straight home.

I sat down recumbently for a while once I was back home but then the telephone rung.

"Who's calling me?"

Right now at home, I'm alone so I have to get up and answer it.

Why are you calling through the home telephone? If you have any business with somebody, then please call via that person's phone number then.

"Hello, my name is Hatsushiba, I don't know whether Aramiya-kun is at home or not?"

"…Hatsushiba? Is there anything?"

I didn't expect her to call via my home telephone number.

But anyway, Hatsushiba doesn't seem to know my mobile phone number.

"A, Aramiya, what a relief, Yuuka has something that I need to talk to you."

…I just talked about that kind of story today, what other business do you still have? I cannot stop being doubtful.

"About what?"

"…About the rumor."

If that's the case, I also wanted to talk.

"Really? I also want to talk about that thing as well."

"Then we should sit and talk together, can you leave your house?"

"Yes I can talk, but why do I have to go outside?"

"Yuuka doesn't want to talk via phone that much."

"Then let's leave it for tomorrow."

"…But, we have to talk right now."

It seems suspicious. But for her she may try to imply that if we don't enter the tiger's cave then we won't get the cub.

But I don't think we need to go risk by reasoning at all. Initially, I'm not in a hurry or anything.

"I'm sorry, but please leave it for tomorrow. I'll give you all the time you want to talk."

I said that and was about to hang up the telephone. But….

"Then Yuuka shall spread the rumor about you being interested with only 2D girls to the rest of the school, okay?"

"…Are you trying to intimidate me?"

This girl doesn't seem too obscure anymore.

In that case, should I discard the trump card to intimidate the standing point of Hatsushiba for some time? No, it's too soon.

"That's just gossip, Yuuka isn't intimidating.."

Apart from the fact that she wanted me to go talk outside from home, there's nothing terrible about that at all.

But I feel that Hatsushiba sounded strangely stressful when she said that just now.

Her voice seemed to sound flurried by coincidence as well. But if this is an acting by a Seiyuu, I can't argue with it anyway.

I'm doubtful about this a bit but I don't have any choice.

"Me and you, just the two of us right?"

"Eh… ah, ah umm…"

"Excuse me. Umm…"

I listened to the meeting point and the time. Then I wore my coat to go to that place.

Moreover, I sent a message telling anyone home and Kiriko-senpai that I'm about to go outside as well.

Hatsushiba was sitting on the bench in the public park that's just away from the train station.

Once she saw me, she stood up and ran towards me.

"Hello Aramiya."

"Hi."

"There's no need to so paranoid."

Of course I'm paranoid, why do I have to come to the park at night like this?

In addition, Hatsushiba looks strangely panicked too. Is she still afraid? Or is there

anything that she's still doubtful about?

"And what do you want to talk about?"

"Aramiya can tell first."

I rushed her. It turns out she said like that… what, okay fine.

"About the person who spread the rumor."

"Eh?"

"I'm not one hundred percent sure but I think it's Songou."

Once I said that, Hatsushiba turned astonished with her body shaking.

"No, no way…"

Hatsushiba herself is also curious about that as well? Because it seems she has spoken with a soft voice.

"At least this situation isn't totally clean like a normie's flag been raised by me right? But anyway, this thing… If I don't ask her, then I won't know what will happen next."

But I think that it is very likely to happen.

Hatsushiba bends down her head.

"Well, I did listen to him, but I don't trust him at all. It's not about his attitude or dressing, but I did hear that he had drugged Ayame with sleeping pills. I think that no matter what excuses he'll come up with will not work anyway."

"Eh…"

Hatsushiba yelled as if she couldn't believe it from what she just heard, then a few seconds later—

There's a solid sound that suddenly happened that it even startled me. Making my head feel a severe aching pain.

“Argh!”

I already knew that in a few moments later, I would be hit by something pretty solid and hard.

“Na-Naosumi!? What are you doing!? I told you already to let Yuuka handle this…!”

Hearing from where the voice is coming from, I could already guess who’s approaching. In addition, there’s also a noise that perhaps is coming from a group of people walking with their shoes clomping on the floor loudly.

For god’s sake, It’s so painful that I’m unable to scream at all.

I grab my foldable mobile phone from my shirt pocket immediately.

“You’d better be careful!”

Songou raised his voice and something hard hit my arm.

“Argh…!”

My phone dropped.

I drew my legs preparedly and kicked the foldable phone, that was just dropped, into the flower beds that had overgrown grass everywhere.

“I told you already to be careful when walking in a secluded alley.”

Secluded alley your ass! This is a public park!

Then I got hit on the head once again. My consciousness gradually faded away as time passed.

I could no longer stand. I fell onto the ground.

Goddamn it. Was it really a trap? Should I have brought a helmet in the first place?

At least if I had met up with somebody to talk to in a place where there were people around, then…

“Yuuka, thank you so much for calling him out here.”

“Naosumi, this is—what!? It isn’t—like this!! And—”

I could hear a conversation between Songou and Hatsushiba before my consciousness completely disappeared.

“Hah!”

I got woken up with force with a noise sounding like “za.”

I slowly opened my eyes, then saw Songou carrying a bucket of water.

“Are you awake now?”

He splashed water onto me.

I looked around and the room was as big as my classroom but there are no windows. Then there’s only one door for both the entrance and the exit. I saw that there were six people altogether.

Hatsushiba is also in the corner. She looks down seeming to be really uncomfortable.

“This place is…”

Aha, we’re actually in the ambush area then, the underground section of an abandoned building. There’s no network base station. Which means that the GPS signal cannot specify the current location where I’m at.

“Why can’t I move?”

I’m sitting down on a chair with a backrest.

“Committing a crime like this, what do you want?”

I could probably guess something but I didn’t expect him to do this much. No actually, I also know that he’s chasing Ayame and trying to rape her or dope sleeping pills on her. I should have been more aware this.

“You should watch your mouth, you Otakimoi!”

“You’re probably trying to tempt Ayame to show her face or anything like that right?”

“Ha, you’re correct!”

It seems he’s making a face as if he was being interrupted while talking to the point to where he doesn’t know what to boast anymore. He seems to look frustrated. Why does he think I’m not going to know? Probably it’s true according to what Tozaki said. That Songou seems to get annoyed easily.

I wanted to run but, I’m tied up right now. In addition, there’s only one door.

It may have to be miraculous when the rope becomes loose. Then I can escape through the door. Maybe I have to pray for miracle.

“If you’re thinking of escaping, it’s useless anyway. I have brought people to look after the entrance of the abandoned building already.”

Yes, I deserve it. But personally I secretly want Ayame not to come.

I have experienced some scenes similar to like this in eroge games before. If I’m not wrong, the male protagonist would tense his muscles first before getting punched and loosen them while trying to escape. We can conclude that the male protagonist can penetrate through the ropes beautifully.

But I got punched when I was unconscious so there are no gaps or anything. In addition, I also just have only flabby muscles. Even when they are tensed, they are still useless. Hence, I could only hope for the God Of Sky to cast a spell on me to have buffalo power so that I could beat the hell out of these people, making them fly in the air.

“Songou-san, she has arrived.”

The guy standing in front of the door then opened the door.

And then Ayame entered. She might have come quickly because it seems she’s still wearing the same clothes as during the evening.

“Aramiya!”

I was only trying to wave my hands but I still couldn’t do it.

Ayame tried to run towards me but got blocked by the guy standing near the door.

“Hey, you ain’t gonna get to do what you want to—”

As his threat only ended there, that guy then flew into the air after he got punched by Ayame.

It was estimated from my eyes that he could probably fly into the air at least two or three meters away. Then that guy became stunned.

“Hey where do you have the guts to continue getting punched? You guys are messing with things that are no longer touchable anymore.”

She stared at Songou with penetrating eyes, furious as seriously as she had never in school before.

Songou clenched his fists and punched into my temporal lobe.

“Argh!”

Ayame gnawed her lips with rage. Damn it, I’m really edgy that I couldn’t do anything at all.

“What do you want?”

Ayame put down her fists and spoke quietly.

“You know it, hey, you guys!”

Those four jackals let go of the companion that fell down to continue lying down and came to lock Ayame’s body.

After that, they pushed her to lie down, face up on the ground.

“Take off her clothes!”

“What?!”

“Aha, you can disobey me, but I’ll still stand watching you until you become nude anyway.”

This guy is truly dirty.

“Na-Naosumi! What is this about!?”

And then Hatsushiba, who has been quiet for a long time, now yelled out loudly.

“You’re so noisy Yuuka, you should just be quiet and follow my orders. That would be enough. Doing that is much more beneficial towards your family you know?”

“What are you doing this for? From what you told me to make Aramiya and Ayame separate from each other, is it just for this!?”

“Ha, it’s because you failed. That’s why it became like this, you’re a bit unfortunate, Aramiya. If you would’ve have separated from Ayame already, you wouldn’t have to face this consequence.”

Hatsushiba became quiet once again. Why do these rubbish people have Hatsushiba as a friend since childhood too?

No actually, I better need to ask why Hatsushiba accepted this guy as if she was unable to raise her head?

“Alright, let’s get started.”

Then the four guys started to take off Ayame’s clothes.

“Stop!!”

Ayame disobeyed with full force.

She tilted her body at the part where she didn’t get pressed actively. She might be able to survive for a while, but…

“Yes, disobeying like that is even better, this would be a bit more thrilling.”

Songou looks at her as if he was being more advantageous.

Damn it, is there really no chance of survival?

I tensed my legs and kicked everywhere. My right leg now has a bit more space!?

“—!!”

My shoes had fallen off as well, but at least my right leg is free to move now!

I forced myself to stand up with the chair being tied but apart from having to carry the chair, I only have my right leg so I couldn’t walk normally like a human being yet. I could only approach them little by little. But it’s very ponderous, even more ponderous than a turtle crawling.

Another thing, for a while, Songou then realized and looked towards my way.

“Don’t you interfere!”

Then he yanked my legs and punched me into my stomach.

I flew away together with the chair, rolling on the ground more further from Ayame than previously.

“Don’t you dare do anything to Aramiya!”

Ayame’s Paka shirt is about to become completely ripped and she’s still worried about me.

Hey, damn it, it’s really pathetic.

“You really like him that much, you even did your hairstyle to twintails? But I think I like pony more. Hey, after you guys untied her hair then please tie it back to the same place.”

He probably did this in order to boast that he has time to hurt her.

One guy untied her hair and tied then back in one place.

Her hair got tied into one place becoming a ponytail with her Paka shirt being ripped and thrown away.

“That’s enough, if I’m not a virgin, that guy would not pay attention to me anymore!”

“I told you already that you had already lost your virginity, please stop running away from the truth.”

Ayame started to become disheartened. Not only that, she still tried to accept the fact that I'm obsessed with virgin girls as well.

If I was not tied, then I would…

No actually, being pressed on the arms and legs everywhere like this, even if it was Ayame herself then she wouldn't be able to fight too.

God almighty, I beg you.

That girl didn't do anything wrong at all. Even if she used to cause many different problems, she did them for reasons most of the time.

She doesn't deserve to lose her innocence without any reasons like this at all.

Therefore, I beg you, can anybody come and save her right now please, no matter if it's a Buddha or a savage beast.

(Anybody—)

"Damn it!"

What am I thinking?

How would pleading for sacred things going to help anything!

If I don't do it myself, then it won't do any good at all! Didn't that protagonist of the eroge games say that before?!

"Hey Yuuka, go and tie his right leg now!"

Songou said like that as if he knew something and turned back to continue paying attention to Ayame.

Hatsushiba slowly moved towards me with hesitation.

"I'm really sorry, Yuuka didn't expect that it's going to happen like this!"

She apologized with a quiet voice.

“But I still find it quite clear no matter how I look at it.”

I answered her without letting Songou hear it.

Without stopping, they kept on laughing. They probably cannot hear what we’re talking about.

“But…”

“What happened?”

“Eh…”

“Looking at it, your attitude seems pretty strange no matter how much thought I put into it. This has obviously entered the crime level already, but I believe that you’re not the type of girl who does anything shamelessly. Then why would you do that?”

Once I realized this, I saw her making a difficult face. No, wait. She actually made that face when I met her last night as well.

That isn’t an act for sure. If Hatsushiba had knew about this since the start, then she wouldn’t be making this kind of face at all.

I have to make Hatsushiba open her eyes and get myself able to move.

Come on, think…!

“Hatsushiba, please untie this rope.”

“Eh… Yuuka cannot do something like that… If I got dumped by Naosumi, Yuuka won’t have anything left!”

I used to be curious about why she had to rely on others secretly. But is it exactly what I thought?

Is she thinking of relying on a person who’s brave enough to commit crimes like Songou? What is she thinking? No, it could be something like the Stockholm Syndrome. Initially, they were very close since childhood too.

If we disobey, we’ll get threatened by Songou. But if we collaborate or trust him, then

we won't. Does she have to collaborate just because there's a higher chance of survival? Are our human instincts actually like this?

But right now, those reasons aren't enough! The fact that Hatsushiba permitted herself to do this much implies that there must be a greater cause than this!

"Like this, Ayame will lose every important thing completely you know! In that case, don't you still feel anything about that at all?"

"Yes I do feel… Yuuka also doesn't want to feel like this either…"

"Songou isn't going to be on top anymore! You as well!"

"Right, but Yuuka cannot disobey Naosumi! Another thing, if Yuuka doesn't follow his order, my papa would be fired from his job!"

I also have been considering that the cause is probably not about relying on others only. But in fact, it actually comes from this!

"Houses next to each other, both parents seemed to be close to each other, I remember that I told you that my father also worked at the same place as well."

If I'm not wrong, Ayame did tell me something like this.

"You were intimidated?"

Hatsushiba nodded hesitantly.

"After Naosumi and Cotton broke up, there were then strange rumors about Cotton spreading everywhere Then Naosumi came to tell Yuuka to spread that news out. Then if I did that much and Aramiya kept hanging around Cotton, then Yuuka had to go and interfere in order to make them break up. If I didn't follow that order, Naosumi would attack Aramiya and force papa to leave the company.

"This is our ambush area. Do you know the abandoned building is in the marketing area, right? This is on the underground floor!"

"I understand now, and once Songou and Ayame broke up, then Hatsushiba separated from Ayame."

“Ya, of course! Yuuka spread the bad rumor about Cotton like that and how could I still move my head from side to side while talking! Yuuka myself also didn’t want to do it… like that actually! Yuuka did something really cruel! But Yuuka couldn’t disobey Naosumi too!”

That’s why she couldn’t tell me the story.

“It’s not about something that’s unforgivable, but it’s secretly a bit complicated.”

Ayame and Hatsushiba’s mind weren’t in conflict between each other d at all. Hatsushiba only felt guilty, so she became too distant. On the other hand, Ayame herself understood that Hatsushiba separated from her because she herself *“Dumped Songou, who Hatsushiba loved.”*

So we can conclude that it is only a misunderstanding. Misunderstood too much, but once it’s revealed, it’s not that complicated in the end.

But once the mystery is solved and then the situation is able to recover by itself, I would probably wouldn’t be tired anymore.

“Hatsushiba, I’ll repeat this one more time, please untie the rope.”

“But, but…”

Right now, Hatsushiba is shaking fearfully.

Sure, she feels that Ayame doesn’t deserve to be treated like this.

It’s just that she has something complicated that’s pressuring her. If I could push her to do it, that would do the trick., But I’m still missing a bit of something that would make her do that.

“Another thing, even if I’m able to untie the rope for Aramiya, it might not be enough to help with anything…”

“I’ll help Ayame Even if it’s me, I might be able to delay the time.”

I’m only able to do that.

But if I’m able to delay the time to make it slower before Ayame has to face the most

horrible situation…

Then maybe, maybe I'll probably have my chance to escape.

And that would be it. But I can't do anything because I'm still tied up! She'll face that horrible situation!

"But!"

At that time, Hatsushiba didn't want to nod her head.

Right now I don't have the time to repeat the same thing over and over again. I might have to activate my showdown.

"If you don't do it, I'm going to tell the entire school that you dubbed the female protagonist of an eighteen or over game called 'Appeal Time'!"

Hatsushiba's eyes then become filled with tears clearly. She started to hesitate.

"Ah! w-wait, how did, Aramiya, know, about this?"

The games are on sale for only a few and in addition, they changed the sound without anyone's notice. But we can conclude that it's actually true.

"I could say recording the wailing noise in the screen to announce it for the school isn't bad actually. If I don't remember wrongly you said that 'Release everything inside, master' or something like that—"

"Eeeeeeeeeeeek! Please don't expose Yuuka's secret! Yuuka begs you! The camp told Yuuka, so I had do it! You really do know too! I thought only Tozaki knew?!"

Hatsushiba face became confused. I could continue attacking, but then—damn it.

No I cannot, even if I lull with this intimidating method like this, it's still pointless!

I have to untie the ropes Songou tied on me right now!

"You're a Seiyuu, am I right!? Are you proud of this work!? And you used the voices that helped the thieves who had committed crimes to share the dreams with the fans!? Wow, I want to laugh out loud until my teeth break!"

“A-Aramiya… but…! My dad he…!”

“You should also know that before you can actually become a Seiyuu, it requires money, tuition fee, credit fee, etc. And your father has great skills that he could use to afford to look after you that much. Do you think he would be pressurized to quit the job easily? Have you ever thought that if the company fired your dad who’s a very great worker, the company would also be damaged too?”

Both about being pressurized and also business insider, it might have just been Songou joking around.

If the police line is truly large, then doing anything wrongly isn’t truly wrong. They’re not going to run away from the police anyway.

Tozaki also said that Songou is a really boastful person too.

“And you still forgot about another important thing, between your father being forced to quit work from the company and yourself not getting involved in the crime, which one do you think would make your father become more regretful!”

“…Which one is more regretful?”

“And please listen? If you untie the rope right here, I can solve this situation for sure.”

“How? How will you solve it?”

“I don’t have time to explain the details! Let’s say instead that if you follow Songou’s orders, then your life will be in ruins. Please believe in me and keep fighting so that you’ll have an enjoyable life in school. Won’t it be hundred times better if you get to study!?”

“A, Aramiya…”

“I’m going to repeat this for the last time. Let’s risk it together, Hatsushiba-san. I can help both Ayame-san and you as well for sure!”

“…”

I saw Hatsushiba, who seemed to be hesitant for a few milliseconds.

But a few milliseconds seemed to be extremely long.

Please, Hatsushiba, I am not an athletic protagonist. So, I can't rip up these ropes into pieces by myself.

But I only need the rope to be untied so that I can close one case!

I waited and prayed for Hatsushiba to answer.

And then—the facial expression of Hatsushiba suddenly changed.

"Yuuka can trust you, right?"

"Yes! You can trust me! I'll show you how this side of mine that is at least trustworthy looks like!"

The eyes which used to be gloomy dark now have the lights of justice illuminating… Umm, saying this is probably a bit too over-exaggerated.

But if in that case, now I know that Hatsushiba is no longer hesitant.

"Thank you Aramiya, Yuuka thinks that Yuuka has finally opened her eyes now!"

If I have to say, this message has been taken from a conversation in one of the eroge games. Maybe Hatsushiba would feel very impressed.

But this quote is taken from somewhere that's neither high nor low, but overlapping.

How should I claim? From which media? 'If you're able to guide the astray people back to the right place,' it's also a quote full of pride.

"I'll untie the rope right now!"

Hatsushiba started untying the rope.

"Hurry up!"

Looking around, I could see Ayame's paka shirt about to fall off. Then after that, it fell off.

The only piece of clothing that remains was a long T-shirt that stops at the shoulders. On the other hand, the skirt has been pulled down to the point to where both upper and bottom parts of her bra could be seen. After a few more minutes, Ayame would become nude!

“Ah, almost there…”

They still haven’t noticed my actions.

They’re still focusing on taking off Ayame’s clothes without stopping. Songou is also staring at it while with smiling flirtingly at the moment.

“Untied now.”

And finally, I have a total freedom for my whole body.

“Thanks Hatsushiba! You can become a goddess of Seiyuu for sure! I can guarantee!”

I checked the pockets of shirt, my smartphone is still okay.

From now on, it’ll be my greatest acrobatic of my life.

Don’t worry, just act bravely. Just like a male protagonist in the climax scene of eroge games and that would be enough.

In the end, just moving a little should be enough to solve the problem for sure. These terrible events, there’s no need to continue towards the ending.

“EVERYBODY, DON”T MOVE!!”

I yelled from my stomach until my yelling reverberated the entire room. Everyone stopped, then they all looked at me with a single eye.

Songou frowned once he saw that the rope has been untied. Hatsushiba had been staring at him until she became frightened.

But I ignored it and continued talking.

“If you don’t want to get arrested by the police, then let them go right now.”

I lifted up my smartphone that was inside my outside shirt pocket.

But…

“Hahaha, Hahaha, Hahaha!”

They bent their necks and laughed maniacally.

“Right here, we’re underground you know? Why don’t you look at the signal, you little Aramiya?the wave signal is unable to reach the surface. So will you be able to call the police?”

Songou boasted greatly. That’s not it, he’s also making a mocking face as if he was a dog. Man I really want to punch him.

“You guys are really idiotic. I already knew that for a long time. Underground? So what?”

Once I’ve spoke floutingly, the entire gang suddenly made grimacing faces..

“The smartphone has a function called a transceiver. Have you ever heard of the word ‘transceiver’? It is a wireless function for talking via phone without using the network.”

“Don’t you dare—”

“May I ask you guys something, where is my foldable mobile phone? It seems that I left it at the public park. Umm, once I pressed my smartphone, I could tell that it’s actually there too.”

They’re starting feel hot and cold at the same time. Songou stared at me with savaging eyes.

“Calling the police via that foldable phone would be a complete task. I didn’t kick the foldable phone randomly. I just sent it to the center of flower beds without making it look spectacular.”

…Apart from intentionally kicking it, the remaining facts I just used them as jokes.

There are only PCT devices and some phone brands that installed transceivers inside their bodies. This smartphone brand doesn’t have it. I also have another method which

is communicating via Bluetooth (wireless connection at a distance). But in this case, from here to the public park seems to be even further. This communication signal wave can only travel the furthest at approximately a hundred meters. There's no way it can reach the public park at all.

In that case, right now I just need to delay the time and that would be enough. Ten seconds is still good. ven if it's just a second it is still fine.

"Hmm, are you done fooling around with us? I dare you to call them."

The plan didn't work. It seems he's not that stupid at being tricked with this thing.

He's right, if I could call the police, I would've called them already.

"Seriously, you Otakimoi. You're crazy about virgin girls aren't you? Why do you have to be very adhered to Ayame who's no longer a virgin?"

I answered by shaking my head with that speech from Songou.

"It's because Ayame is still a virgin."

"What? Are you trying to say that her heart is still a virgin? Hahaha!"

Songou giggled as if he could no longer hold it anymore. For god's sake, if deep down to the heart is still a virgin, then that would be terrible. Listening to him talk feeble-mindedly makes me want to throw up.

"Please admit it, Songou."

"What?"

"You are still a virgin aren't you? You were just joking to people for them to listen?"

Songou's eyebrows jiggled a bit, wriggling like that is actually satisfactory.

"Where did you hear that from?"

"Well you, I heard that whether you were in relationship or not, I'm not sure either. You kept going around, telling everyone that you were Ayame's boyfriend, didn't you?"

The information in this style, Tozaki didn't seem to lie for sure.

"That guy is an evil tongue, he's proud of anything that he has told such as stealing things from the shops or bullying senior high school students to death or something like that."

Even if there's some misunderstanding or incomplete storytelling, if talking through the mouth seems to be annoying, then it seems to be true.

"You are definitely the kind of guy who needs to boast about doing stuff like those with Ayame already. But after junior high, you already stopped."

"…"

"There's only one reason. Which is that you didn't had the guts to start doing it. No actually, the birds don't crow because of something like this. You decadent piece of rodent, or should I better call you sponge muscles?"

"You!"

"You couldn't sacrifice your virginity, so you were depressed. By claiming that the other side isn't a virgin, you minimized your feelings right? In addition, if Ayame sees you like this, then she'll be dead serious. Whenever you try any guys, they'll think you want to accept those dirty services. If you could get punched to whereyou fly in the air,et's say that you could kill two birds with one stone. Well, Ayame didn't lose her chastity as well! The person who's actually obsessed with virgin girls is you, Songou! And for that case, you made one single girl become isolated, didn''t you know?"

I don't really know how the brains of these stupid bastards work or function anyways…

"But because your brain is as dumb as a dog's, you weren't able to enter the same high school as Ayame, which ruined your plan. So you had to make Hatsushiba do all the dirty work. ncluding the information gathering and along with the plans. Wow! You are truly an idiot! Are you able to memorize up to the nine times table!? And do you know that Europe doesn't have just one country!? Songou, you damn idiot!"

I emphasized on the word 'idiot' once again to the point to where Songou became furious.

Let's say I could guess quite correctly. Wow, easily guessable, I wanted to laugh my

head off.

“Shut up, you Otakimoi!”

“I’m not going to shut, let’s have fun to where it’s explosively enjoyable.”

“I told you to shut up, Otakimoi!”

He threw the words at me intimidatingly.

Oh for God’s sake, I’m so frightened that I don’t know what to do. My legs were still shaking at the moment as well.

But this great acrobatic shows how could I throw away this opportunity. The eroge games didn’t teach me to be coward in this highlighting scene.

“Even if I’m still a virgin, so what? you’re also obsessed with 2D girls! Why do you want to be adhered with a literal person like Ayame!?”

Adhered? Really?

It’s true, I’m truly adhered to Ayame.

Even since I was tricked by girls, I didn’t even think of glancing at 3D girls. I was truly adhered to 2D girls for most of the time.

The cause isn’t because I’m able to talk about the eroge games with her or now I have chosen to accept 3D girls already.

But there’s only one reason which until now, I just understood.

“It’s because Ayame has the right to becoming my dream girl!”

Previously, I used to excuse myself for several times.

But if I could conclude within one sentence, the reason why I’m on Ayame’s side for most of the time is because of this reason.

“Aramiya…”

Ayame claimed quietly while being in a situation like this. She's making a little happy face.

Huh, this kind of reaction is truly not bad at all.

"Dream girl? You're retarded."

"Yes, it sounds retarded but if you try having a fantasy story or something to make Ayame become a 2D girl, and that time if I let her go, I would regret it for sure."

Even if it's impossible but I'm fortuitously attracted to Ayame until it made me daydream like that already. I still can't be bothered to approach 3D girls like as usual but in that case, if it's this girl then it's not certain.

"And you, Songou, tried to take away Ayame's innocence. If there's a chance that there's a 2D version of Ayame then there's a right to truly be my dream girl. Therefore, you're my enemy and I enough of a reason to help Ayame."

The last part is me hoping that Ayame would come to accept being my dream girl..

"This is why I hate Otakimoi, who enjoys gross talks all the time, insanely nonsensical."

Songou claimed, irritated.

Alright, it may be the time.

Then I shall start telling a story that nobody knows about.

"Because they hate the same side?"

"…What?"

"You're trying to hide it but you should practice concealing it more. Since from looking at your face, I could already sniff the rotting smell of an otaku."

"What evidence do you have!?"

"Well your attitude is totally the same with an otaku.The way you try to protect Ayame is something that has been taken from eroge games; The way you talk is very boastful and even the atmosphere here is like an otaku."

When I chased for Ayame for the very first time, I also was like this as well.

“Just only that and you tried to talk—”

“It’s not only just that, you use words that most people do not know the meaning to. As well as being obsessed in seiyuus, liike the coward you are like this, Otakimoi like this or Buhi like this. The word ‘coward’ as well, you seem to be very familiar right? Wow! Gangsters that know all these obscure words are really hard to find.”

“…!”

“And the biggest problem is the word ‘twintail’ that you said just now! Only otakus would know these kinds of words! And even ‘pony’ as well! Nowadays, apart from otakus, there’s no one else who uses them! Why don’t you look at the yourself now!”

I said it like this I was honestly not sure. It would be too soon to judge what the truth is with just this.

I fell down together with the chair and a shock ran through my body. Not waiting for me to take a breath, he then pulled my head up once again.

“That’s enough! Stop hurting Aramiya please!”

“Then follow what we ordered, Ayame. Since you did hurt me and my group-, I’m going to punch and kick this guy, isn’t that fair?”

“You vicious guy!”

Then Songou punched me once again. Goddamn it, that hurts…!

“Watch what you say!”

The words that he doesn’t normally say have now become reventl.

“You shall dieeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee!!”

But I can trick and trap an idiot like him.

Songou may have probably taken a blow into his blackheart. His face was now full of revenge. What kind of person doesn't know how to lie at all?

"Admit it, you closet otaku! what kinds of eroge games did you buy recently? Molesting on a train or lolicon style? I should recommend you a great game where the protagonist wins but turns out to be a coward.. Are you interested?"

Songou's face continues to become more discontorted with anger.

And then I seized that opportunity.

"Hui!!"

I punched Songou.

"Argh!"

My right fist dug right into his chin. He might've thought that my fist would miss the target, so he didn't put his guard up at all. I was a little bit gratified when I saw him in pain.

But my right fist was hurt too. Humans' chins are quite hard.

After that, Songou's face looked angry once again.

"You guys! How long will you guys be screwing around with Ayame?"

"Eh! But…"

"So noisy! Shut up! Hurry up and catch this guy and stop him from moving! If you still want to be alive."

Songou's minions stood up and come towards me to lock my arms and my legs.

Although he has weird rumours about his sexual orientation, his minions still serve and respect him. Maybe he has really good leader's attributes.

"Let's try like *panting* *panting* …. …. ……. …"

Whenever I provoked him, Songou's face gradually becomes flushed and he hit my

stomach.

“Ugh…! Huh huh huh … Hah Hah Hah”

I won’t let myself be defeated by this pain. I stomach it. Right now, I want him only to be interested in me.

“This guy! What’s he laughing at?”

“Did I hit your complex? Please don’t yell. So, you closet otaku, let’s sit and talk together about the difference between long socks and stockings till the morning? You know whatbig muscle shrinks down on the thigh, right?”

“Shut up!”

He punched me again. He was hitting the spots he had already hit.

My body was numbing.

“You can punch me as much as you want, your punching makes it feel good until it can make the pain disappear, you masochistic cherry Boy.”

“Hah, Hah…”

“Oh! You have given up already? SO WEAK!”

After I said that, Songou looked at me before he turned to look at one of his minions.

“Hey, if I’m not wrong, you’re okay with anything, right?

“Yes!”

“So, what if it’s him?”

“He is a little bit too thin, but he is quite alright”

…What are you guys talking about? Is that normal Japanese?

Then Songou slyly smiles.

“Then I’ll get somebody to have fun with you and then I’ll take photos for people to see on the internet.”

“Hey wait!” “What?” “No!”

And then the three men overturned me against the floor and the fourth man crawls towards me.

The three men are about to try and pull down my trousers.

“S… Stop! Please stop I’m serious!”

“What? This far, what is there to be ashamed of? I’ll set a scene that those rotten gibbons want, there’s no need to worry!”

No need to worry about what! What they like are good looking men who are good at clenching others and handsome men — not otakimoi or gangsters! They don’t like those for sure!

“Woiiiiiiiiiii! Get outttttttttttt!”

“You went to help a virgin girl, but you are about to lose your virginity! Are you crazy!?”

“Stop, don’t pull my trousers down!”

Being punched, I can tolerate.

Being stabbed, I’m ready for that.

But being raped I didn’t plan to deal with this before! And I don’t want to get raped!

I could hear the sound of zipping down the pants from the back.

“Stop! Wait, this is not funny! Don’t take off the underwear”.

The guy who zip down his pants come to stand at the back of me.

“Don’t touch other people’s prey damn ittttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttttt!”

Then at that time, that man who stood at the back of me got kicked away.

Following that, the other men around me got kicked away too.

“Argh!” “Aff!” “Urgh!”

Once I’ve become free, I quickly wear my trouser and stood up immediately.

I saw Ayame— who’s liberated from the bondage of those guys, is finally back to the normal state once again.

Her ramshackle clothes have been put on again so that her bra could no longer be seen anymore.

“Aramiya’s virginity, both front and back, they are all mine!”

…

…Wait, at the front is still understandable.

“…Are you trying to take my virginity from the back as well?”

My bottom becomes constricted.

“Ah, uh, I said wrongly, so that means everything of yours is all mine only…”

You seem to be wrong very often. It seems the demeanor is exceptionally good.

“You guys…”

Songou’s face becomes deformed. If there’s a contest for doing weird faces, he’s guaranteed to be ranked first for sure.

“Just go die, I’ll kill every single one of you!”

“If you can kill me, then go ahead, Songou, then you’ll see how much I have become stronger since that time.”

If I’m not wrong, the fact that I have been bothered, is it because I rescued her, am I right?

Ayame looked very calm and relaxing. Once I, who was a hostage, had been liberated,

she was much more lively.

Songou's angry but he doesn't let anybody press Ayame at all. Songou really doesn't seem to think carefully at all when he does anything. Even if I'm the person who taunted him to be like this, I didn't expect it to this effective.

"No matter what, there won't be anybody coming to save. I'll see how long the hope from you guys will last!"

Then Songou dashed to punch but Ayame managed to dodge and punched his stomach once.

Songou is able to handle the punch that can beat the hell out of those supporting roles… However, he's still doing warped face with pain anyway.

"You guys! Stop squatting on the ground now!"

Songou's jackals then stood up staggeringly.

At that time, Ayame is still strong enough to be able let herself into trouble anyway. Whoever attempts to punch her, she's dodges and beats them until they're flung aside. For me, I only need to run away in order to avoid getting caught and becoming a hostage.

"Damn it! Damn it! Hey, why? Everything I did, why did they all went wrong? Ever since I got rejected back in junior high school, everything totally collapsed! Goddamn it!"

Looks like Songou seems to be extremely furious. Finally, he took out a small pocket knife.

"You seem to be very desperate, now that you have to use those kinds of things already?"

"Shut up… just shut up…."

While they were arguing, I moved to stand in front of Ayame.

"A-Aramiya?"

"Getting stabbed is a man's duty!"

I might be unable to handle seeing a girl's body getting getting stabbed.

Things like this, no matter if it's 2D or 3D it is still the same.

An eroge protagonist… would probably have had to do something like this and hence, I'll do the same too.

"Then you shall get stabbed first!"

I closed my eyes, preparing myself.

"Come on, if I die—"

And at that time, the door opened loudly.

"Everybody, DO NOT MOVE!"

Many policemen carrying batons invaded with loud noise everywhere.

"C-C-COPS…!? HOW DID YOU GUYS GET HERE…!?"

Songou looked shocked and then got arrested by the policemen who swept the knife from him before pushing him down onto the ground.

"H-how do you know that it was here…!?"

Songou shouted, not listening to the police who are telling him to shut up.

"Was it you who did this!?"

Songou stared at me looking confused, but I did completely nothing.

"I don't know too!"

I shrugged my shoulders. This kind of thing thing was not necessary to tell. It's better to keep quiet.

"Damn ittttttttttttttttttttttt! Arghhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!"

Songou yelled while being dragged out from the room. Songou's lackeys all got

arrested as well.

“Did, did we survive?”

Ayame said confusingly.

“Yeah.”

I answered by nodding as well.

Then one of the policemen came towards us.

“You guys can come along now.”

He said so we followed the police.

Another policeman said that we needed to be interrogated.

Huh, it’s really tiring.

And while I’m getting out of the abandoned building along with Ayame and others—

“Seiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiichiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiii!”

Kiriko-senpai yelled together whiledashing and then hugged me while I wasn’t prepared.

“It’s alright nowwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwwww!!”

“I know, please don’t hug me, I’m embarrassed!”

It’s that my entire body is still painful right now!

In addition, Ayame is still looking irritated as well!

“But, but, but!”

Kiriko-senpai enters the mode of an egg inside the stone already. Her eyes are almost full of tears.

But this event, the person who actually saved me is Kiriko-senpai. Hence, I should do something good for her.

First of all, the reason why the police accepted the mission is very simple.

“I saw the information about the GPS being separated into two points. That made me very worried about whether you were alright or not?”

If both my foldable mobile phone and smartphone, which they should be together at one place, turned out to be separated from each other, Kiriko-senpai who received the GPS signal should be able to notice something wrong about it. Then she should be curious about whether what was happening or not.

When I dropped my foldable mobile phone, I quickly kicked this device in order to not let them pick it up. Leaving the two devices separated was more convenient for me.

“Thank you Kiriko-senpai for calling the police.”

“Okay… I was actually hoping not to let you face something terrible, I’m really sorry.”

Also, the reason why she knew that I was at the underground floor inside the building is even way easier.

It’s true that the phone signal may not be able to reach the underground floor of the building but this area is a marketing place.

The GPS from the mobile phone might’ve been able to locate where I was going all the way and told Kiriko-senpai anyway.

The other reason was all she had to search for those different places that the signal wasn’t able to reach.

Because of that, the underground area of the building under here, I was sure that the police would come and help, and I trust Kiriko-senpai very much.

Right now, I might need to go and help Ayame out first. To be honest, if Ayame didn’t come in the first place, then there could be no telling what could’ve happened to me. Maybe something worse could’ve happened.

“Excuse me, but could you please get into the car here?”

The police officer here let me, Ayame and Hatsushiba into his police car.

It's been long time since I've been in a car, was the last time when I was dropped off on the street or something?

Thus the scenery of this long night event had already come to an end now.

Epilogue

By the time the interrogation was over, it was already dawn.

The sun, almost risen above the horizon, became so bright that it irritated my eyes. It should probably be alright if I skip school today.

Right now, we are standing outside of the police station. All the parents that quickly called the police are still talking with the authorities inside. Hence, I have to wait.

No matter what, I still wanted to take a public transport and go home. People like us that wanted to breathe some fresh air have to come outside and sit down while waiting.

“I’m really sorry, Aramiya,”

“Hey, there’s no need to think too much,”

I’m still feeling the pain throughout my entire body, but Ayame continued to console me. Moreover, once we have arrived at the police station, Ayame tied her hair back into a pair of twintails. Actually, a ponytail doesn’t look that bad at all, right? Yup.

“I’m really sorry… Aramiya… and also Ayame-san too,”

Then Hatsushiba was released as well. She was at first thought to have been acting alongside Songou, but Ayama and I gave our objections to that claim. As a result, she received the right to move out freely with us.

Even Songou doesn’t know what came over him, but it seemed like he also refused the claim that Hatsushiba was on his side.

Thanks to that, It became much easier for me to help out Hatsushiba..

“Even if Yuuka did something unforgivable…”

But, it seems that she still couldn’t accept it.

She probably doesn’t think of herself as pure and innocent..

“Yuuka was truly tolerating Cotton most of the time…! But, I couldn’t believe the fact that Naosumi would be using sleeping pills, or be spreading such nasty rumors…I was only looking away from Cotton, and didn’t think for even a bit of wanting to help her…. And, I still dragged Aramiya to face this kind of situation as well…!”

It was mostly true that Hatsushiba had been deceived into being his assistant. She was forced to spread the rumors that Songou made to make them look worse. Because her father’s job was threatened, Hatsushiba had to follow the orders. The longer time had passed by, the more difficult it became to solve the problem. Also, the older rumors that are still going around were basically making new rumors appear. It seemed like Songou was additionally spreading other new rumors as well.

And once he was in the process of entering high school, Songou applied to the same school that Ayame was going to attend. On the other hand, Hatsushiba also had to follow the both of them.

However, Songou’s application was rejected and turned into a problem for him. So, he had to use the method of ordering Hatsushiba to keep an eye on Ayame and stop anyone from approaching her. But, when it seemed that Ayame and I were starting to get into a relationship, Hatsushiba started trying to separate me from Ayame while reporting the progress of my relationship with Ayame to Songou as a spy…

Once Songou heard about everything, he became so hot-tempered that this incident finally occurred.

It seems that Songou, who just got arrested, still has many older criminal cases. Therefore, he definitely deserves to be punished now.

If Songou’s father had been one of the evil people, it would have been difficult; however, it appears like he’s actually a very good person.

The claims that *“Whatever Hatsushiba’s father does, he’ll get that,” or “He has supporters within the business circle, committing only this much of a crime is a piece of cake,”* seemed to be Songou totally making up stories on his own.

“I’m sorry…”

Well, if I have to say that Songou must be responsible for everything he did, then no one would stop him at all.

Nonetheless, the things that Hatsushiba did so far were still unforgivable. At least, she could only find a way for survival even if I didn't think of complaining to her at all.

"Hatsushiba, please don't misunderstand. Despite having good intentions, I'm the person who didn't plan to help. However, it was only because that was necessary."

Hatsushiba looked at me with confusion.

"Having you around makes it much easier to get rid of all the rumors about Ayame that have spreaded across the school."

"Getting rid of the rumors…"

"I want to solve the problem of the people who have a misunderstanding about Ayame."

One thought makes me feel like I'm interfering in something without a good reason; however, another thought of mine wants Ayame to stay around other people in this school normally..

If the school was so boring that we had to skip out, then making the school become more enjoyable would be enough to make her want to stay.

In that case, it is necessary to eliminate all of the rumors related to Ayame that are blocking the way first. This girl isn't the type of person who'll become a gangster or do anything related to prostitution at all. If you got to know her, you would find out that she's actually an interesting person.

"Aramiya, are you thinking about that right now?"

Ayame talked to me shockingly.

"It just came to mind,"

And, if there weren't any rumors about her, I would be able to stay with her more comfortably.

"Hatsushiba, it's still not too late yet. From now on, you need to plead your guilt and ransom yourself from what you had done to Ayame, alright?"

Doing it like this may seem too good, but I'm not that angry with this girl. I'm actually feeling pity toward her instead.

"Aramiya… you truly are awesome. You are able to forgive just about anything."

"No, not at all."

"No. Actually, you could say it like that, but Yuuka still thinks that you're already awesome,"

Another thing, I think it might be necessary to have Hatsushiba alongside Ayame in her school life from now on.

Therefore, even if I think that the punishment may be a bit too soft, it could be much more beneficial towards Ayame if she and Hatsushiba could forget those painful memories, and reach a better understanding of each other through forgiveness.

"…But"

"What do you think, Ayame?"

And then she said,

"…If Hatsushiba, no actually, if Yuuka is able to forgive me… Then I also want to… reconcile as well,"

She said bashfully.

Well, these two girls were initially close to each other anyways.

Both of them gradually became more distant and didn't have a reason to reconcile in any way.

"Cotton, there's no need to say sorry at all! Yuuka… Yuuka was actually the person who became distant from you while spreading the rumors…! Sorry… I'm so sorry, Cotton…"

"No, when I was a delinquent, Yuuka always helped me. But, it turned out I didn't realize you felt like that… I'm sorry…"

Then the both of them hugged each other. Well, saying it right now is nothing special,

but it secretly looked a bit like a yuri scene to me.

“How much did Yuuka use to make Cotton stay isolated? I’ll pay back twice the debt that I had with you… Those rumors, Yuuka shall be the person who’ll fix everything…”

“I would also like to come back and act normally… please stay as my dearest friend from now on…”

Both of them hugged each other for a while as if trying to fill in the gaps between them that existed for many years before having to regretfully separate from each other.

After that, Hatsushiba then turned to look at me once again.

“Thank you, Aramiya. Right now, Yuuka has finally woken up. ”

“It’s great that you have finally woken up. But, now that you’ve said it, you also have to do it, right?”

“Don’t worry, Yuuka shall follow Aramiya from now on. Following Aramiya’s back, the dogs shouldn’t bite anyway, right. Therefore, Yuuka shall obey every single thing that Aramiya tells me to do. You can tell me whatever you want and I’ll do it!”

“A, alright…”

I could hear those sweet words that she’ll do anything that I want, but I don’t know why I feel a soft chill is running down my spine..

Okay, anyway, since Hatsushiba has now become more encouraged, going off track is probably not a clever thing to do.

“Then, let’s conclude everything that has happened, shall we.”

Ayame said feeling satisfied.

“No, that’s not it.”

Once I said like that, Ayame and Hatsushiba turned their faces towards me with an expression as if saying “eh?”

“There’s still one strange rumor about Ayame.”

“About what?”

Hatsushiba tilted her neck with a confused look.

“The fact is that people have rumored about a ‘used good’ item being around since middle school. It has only been about this until now, but it’s still not understandable.”

Once I said that,

“Hahaha.”

Hatsushiba blew out a laugh quietly.

On the other hand, Ayame bent down and showed the most embarrassed face that I’ve seen before. She compressed her lips into a single peculiar looking line.

“Eh, why are you giggling?”

“Ah, uh, Aramiya, there’s no need to think too much about this story, alright.”

Ayame herself also waved her hands as if saying she doesn’t want others to dig into her past. Eh, what is this behavior trying to imply?

“There’s nothing wrong at all, come on just say it. No matter what, people like Aramiya will know anyways.”

But, Hatsushiba encouraged her with a cheer full of joy.

Ayame sighed and began to explain with a blunt look.

“The story begins during primary school when I was wearing a secondhand shirt from my older sister…”

“Eh, really, that’s it?”

If that’s all then it shouldn’t be…

“No, how’s it just that? The problem comes from my name.”

“Name?”

Ayame gently rubbed her cheeks to reduce embarrassment.

“Here you go, I told you guys before that my parents got divorced, right? Ayame is my mother’s old surname,”

Oh, I see… eh, or,

“In contrast, my father’s surname is Tanaka,”

Oh, I see.

“So, your name is Kotoko Tanaka, am I right?”

Hatsushiba said while trying to hold her laugh.

Then Ayame continued explaining as if trying to reveal the answer.

“People then used the word *Naka from Tanaka and Ko from Kotoko to connect with each other. Then, they started to calling me secondhand…”

Whoa,

…Can I get a timeout from both of them before turning my back.

“What the hell is thisssssssssssssssssssssssssssssssssssssssssssssss!!”

And then I yelled as loud as up to the sun and the sky like that.

I really couldn’t hold back my yell. It really ended like this! Who on earth could have guessed this correctly!

“Then most of the girls started feeling pity for me with that nickname so they started calling me ‘Cotton’.”

“Oh I see…”

Well, she used to tell me that *“they made up that name because they felt pity,”* right. I also thought that those names were a pity due to her parents’ divorce. Was I having a misunderstanding for god’s sake. I didn’t expect that it wouldn’t be related to the meaning of secondhand even a bit…

“Which kind of idiot would be able to call another person that kind of strange and terrible nickname,”

It appears that both of the names that have been claimed are—

“Was it you who did that!!”

“Eh, what do you mean!?”

I was tolerant of being sleepy by coming to school very early in the morning to manage something with Tozaki.

Initially, I was planning to skip school. But, once I heard this rumor, I wasn’t able to skip school at all.

In one aspect, this guy is actually the final boss! If this were an eroge game, then it would be known as “concealing the hints very precisely”.

The three of us took Tozaki to the dormitory staircase where there were no other human shadows.

“It was you who made up that “secondhand” nickname for Ayame, right!?”

“Eh… huh? Was it me?”

Is he still trying to act ignorant?

Hatsushiba also squinted her eyes and stared at Tozaki’s face.

“Yes, it was you, Tozaki. You were singing a song that said ‘The Naka from Tanaka, and the Ko from Kotoko combine to becomes secondhand, secondhand, a secondhand girl-♪’ Isn’t that correct?”

The song lyrics seemed to sound very pathetic. It’s worse than when I had sung that song “Suddenly the Heart is Calling” as well.

Once Hatsushiba greeted, Tozaki clapped his hands loudly.

“Now I remember! It’s actually me.”

You seem to have forgotten again. They said that people who bullied others wouldn't come and sit down thinking of what they had done to their victims. But, it's still depraved like this anyway.

"Well, I also thought that it's really… funny… sir…"

Ayame fully simultaneously exposed the radiation of her gangster's trait and stared at Tozaki with a smile.

The radiation flew into the air even if she didn't say anything.

"Eh (x9 times) …"

I approached Tozaki from the back and locked his arms.

"Ayame, just smelling the mouth and neck (a little bit) is enough, but please don't make it become a new rumor,"

"What do you mean by smelling the mouth and neck!? Pl-Please, I beg you! Pl-pl-pl-please spare my life!"

Tozaki screamed, which echoed throughout the entire dormitory staircase.

Then, I reached out my hand to rescue Tozaki who was currently being snared in distress.

"But, if you choose to cooperate with us, we'll let you find many other ways to help us out."

"Really! Sir Bodhisattva Aramiya! Affirmative! I'll do anything you want!"

"Hmm? You just said that you'll do whatever I want you to do, right? Okay then,"

I made eye contact with Tozaki who's glaring at me like looking at a god before I'm about to say that,

"You shall come and help us eliminate all the rumors related to Ayame."

"Aye sir, eliminating the rumors! …Wait, ru-rumors?"

“Yes, the rumors that spreaded all across the school. Including rumors like the secondhand and prostitution. Those are rumors that do not have any truthful sources.”

“Oh, they don’t have truthful sources!? But, that rumor has spread to the point of becoming the truth already. It seems difficult—”

“Ayame, I think you can punch him?”

“Stop! Please don’t use any violence, I beg you! Okay! Okay! No matter if I have to dive into water, or walk through fire, I’ll do it! Aye sir!”

He yelled as if he were a dog being stalled. Okay, this means he decided to accept the mission.

“Well, it’s definitely great that you understand. However, if you ever betray us, you probably know what’s going to happen, right?”

“Yes, sir! Yes, madam!”

This guy seems to have gone wild, but that’s good. At least now I can let go of his arms that have been locked.

“But, judging from what you said, you’re going to eliminate the rumors. How are you guys planning to do that? Walking around the entire school and announce the truth to everybody?”

Tozaki turned to look at me with a face full of curiosity.

“Umm… mainly walking around the school announcing… anything apart from that will cause some problems. People also wouldn’t really believe us.”

“Then, shall we go discuss this together in a classroom first?”

“We probably need to discuss and plan right now. But, talking inside the room would make it look like we’re planning to do something terrible again. I want it to be somewhere else more private.”

“Are there any other good places? Anywhere that we can all comfortably sit down together.”

At that time, Ayame started to speak thoughtlessly.

“And, how about the club room that Aramiya currently uses?”

“Eh, wait, that room—”

How could you use that room! That is my land of paradise!? Just taking it away from me like this is—

“Ah, it does sound good, the room is spacious enough too,”

“Hey wait, Hatsushiba,”

“Really, Aramiya, you do have a club room as well, then it has to be that place,”

“Wait, Tozaki! Are you trying to seek revenge because of what happened just now!? I’m going to punch you in the stomach!?”

“Hey no, aren’t you trying to help Ayame? Then, you should be more of a gentleman than this,”

He still has the guts to say that I’m boasting. I really want to slap him in the face.

On the other hand, Ayame turns around looking guilty for a moment. She may probably feel uncomfortable that she only said it without thinking, but everything turned out like this.

Since she’s making that kind of face, I really will have to let them in…

“…For god’s sake… okay, fine… But, once we’re able to eliminate the rumors, I’ll have to chase you guys out, alright?”

I could only do this much. Allowing others to temporarily be inside a sacred place is something they should really thank me for.

“Affirmative! Then, we shall start eliminating the rumors about Cotton now. Shall we call this mission ‘The Gossip Sweeper’?”

I don’t know if she was awake throughout the night, but she skylarked strangely just now. Could she make up a name that sounds less covering than this?

“I also don’t know what we could do as well… But, since I have been nicknamed as a secondhand, I’ll do my best at whatever I can do.”

“Good, we shall start tomorrow then. Today we skylarked until our brains stopped functioning well. Tozaki, you go and come up with at least ten plans before tomorrow ,alright?”

“Te, ten? Hey, I think that’s too much—”

“Ayame, I just found a sandbag made out of ‘punch him’ meat,”

“Whoa! Okay fine! I’ll go and think about them alright! Using violence is not cool at all!”

During this time, it’s better for me to use Ayame as an excuse for Tozaki to listen. It’s very convenient.

Doing this to him continually seems to make me feel pity towards him. But, let’s say it’s just his karma for creating a strange nickname for a girl. Never mind.

“We’ll be having a meeting to find a way to completely eliminate the rumors from the school about Ayame doing prostitution work. Also, we’ll make a way for Ayame to live her life without having any idiots approach her as well. Let’s assume if we can’t solve this issue first, Ayame’s life in this school will still be the same. We’ll solve this before the long summer holiday starts. These are the targets we have right now.”

During the summer holiday, there’ll be many important games being sold. This is why I want this mission to be completed beforehand.

“Okay, you’ll see Cotton. I’ll make sure your time in school for the next two years is enjoyable!”

Ayame’s cheeks gradually became red with shyness.

“Everyone, I’m really sorry for all the things you had to tolerate because of me…”

“You don’t need to think too much about it, Ayame. I didn’t actually plan to do it for you at all. I just dislike the fact that the real you, and the rumors about you don’t match each other at all.”

Once I finished talking, both Hatsushiba and Tozaki looked at me as if they've seen a tsundere girl.

"Why are you guys looking at me like that!?"

On the contrary, Ayame smiled as if looking at that scene cheerfully.

We can conclude that at the school, I have been sleeping almost all the time. But let's say that the day had passed smoothly.

After school ends, I head home with Ayame.

Today, I'm seriously tired so I have to skip the extracurricular activity for now. Hatsushiba also needed to go home early because she has work to do.

"Please look after Cotton too."

She's telling me this too. I really felt in pain as she told me this.

"Just get it done so you'll feel that it's truly over."

"True."

I truly agree with Ayame.

"Aramiya, what will you do next?"

"I'll just go home and sleep. I'm feeling pretty tired…"

"True, I'm also sleepy as well."

This isn't the first time that I've stayed up all night. I even accidentally fell asleep during school. But even in that case, I still feel shabby anyway.

The part where I got punched is still painful.

…But, the worst thing was when I almost got raped.. To be honest, I'm still shocked. I'm not sure, but if I had still been unconscious… wouldn't I have already been attacked? At that time, Ayame herself might have felt like that too. She might be much more frightened than me.

“Hey.”

Ayame called me without letting me stand up properly.

“Hmm?”

“Let’s imagine.”

Ayame hung her head down. She seems to be anxious about something.

“Imagine if I weren’t a virgin, would you still come and rescue me?”

“…What are you imagining.”

“Come on. I’m really curious.”

Oh, I see.

If you were to see a girl being threatened like that in front of you, I think that anyone would want to go and rescue the girl.

Whether or not the girl is a virgin really doesn’t make a difference..

Thinking about it, the fact that I hate non-virgin girls is because of the girls that tricked me. Once I moved up to junior high school, I had become more mature. If not, it’s because of those bitchy girls that have boyfriends and constantly like to come start arguments with me.

Well, it was actually me who was arrogant and idiotic. I might have been searching for virgin girls as if it were my last hope. Having a virgin girl come and console my mind was probably what I thought I wanted.

But, a type of rumor I hate stuck onto me ever since I started doing many different things with Ayame;however, I might have gone through a change on the inside that can’t describe correctly.

“I think you should help me?”

I’m secretly not able to say it out loud so I tried to talk thoughtlessly.

“Oh, really?”

But, even if I answered like that, Ayame still seemed to look happy.

I’m honestly thinking that this girl is really motivated.

“Ah, well, may I just beg for one thing from you?”

Then she said to me sounding hesitantly.

…Anyway, just for today, I’ll do whatever she wants since she’s helping me as well.

“If it’s about something that I can do, then no problem,”

“Th-then…”

What does she want me to do?

Telling me to be her boyfriend? Asking me to buy eroges? Or asking me out on a date?

If she doesn’t me for something beyond my capability, then it’s still fine…

“May I have your phone number and email?”

Then she begins to request for something that seems very small.

“Eh? Phone number and email…?”

“Ye-yes. You can’t?”

“No, it’s not that I can’t, but just this…”

“What a relief…”

She showed a smile filled with happiness.

Seeing her smile really makes my mind feel a bit shaky again. It’s just that this was a very small thing to ask for.

It was something that you could ask for whenever you want and get at any time.

Coincidentally, it turns out that we have yet to actually exchange phone numbers. Why did it turn out to be something that she needed to beg for?

“Just with this, I can contact Aramiya at any time now. I can also send messages too.”

“Are you really that happy?”

“Yes, I’m happy,”

She presses on her phone with a face full of joy. Then, she sends an infrared signal to my phone.

Once my information enters her phone, she holds her phone with both hands compromisingly.

Damn, every expression she shows makes her look adorable.

“…”

Right now, I’m in the ideology of a 2D world.

I didn’t expect to make up with 3D girls or anything.

But, while I’m staring at Ayame, that hope gradually grows bigger.

Well,

Someday, there might be a time when I can approach the 3D world.

There are times when Ayame steps over the wall boundaries between both the 2D and 3D worlds ,and becomes my dream girl.

I also don’t know what the future will be like…

“Once I’m back home, I’ll message you!”

“Okay.”

“Please reply too.”

“If I’m awake, then I can.”

But,

This relationship of ours might slowly move forward, bit by bit, like this for sure.

And, even if we still can’t see the finish line.

Or, whether or not that finish line even exists, I don’t know either.

But, right now, I feel like that doesn’t matter anyways.

Because when I spend my time with her, I think that anything will be totally enjoyable.

“Right now, I need to tell you that I’m about to be in love!”

Then Ayame smiles widely to me.

Afterword

From the Author

Hello everybody. Nice to know all the dear readers from GA Bunko Publisher. I'm Gakutada Ota, no actually, Noritake Tao.

This light novel has been publicized on a website named "Shousetsuka ni narou (let's become light novel writers)" around ten years ago. But right now it has become a book version already. At that time, I was thinking that it could not be printed into books at all. But it was because I was very desperate to write until I could not be patient any longer so I used my alias to upload onto the internet anyway. Then when GA Bunko Publisher asked me to make it becoming a book like this, so I felt extremely excited. They seemed to be truly brave you know!

In that case, I have to thank each different individual from the following. The thing that I'm proudest of is the fact that this piece of work finally has illustrations already! The images of Mr. ReDrop are regarded to be really suitable! Ah, the old person of Ayame is really terrifying. If I see her, I would surely hide from her (shaky voice).

And I have to thank Mr. M for accepting me to be the assistant. Thank you for all the different opinions as well! Each page of the book may probably have to ask for (surely) again. Would you mind helping me.

In this occasion, I have to thank Professor Akamatsu Awamaru for providing me some help as well!

I also want to highly thank all the related people in the process of publishing this book.

Every person who shares the opinions on the website "Shousetsuka ni narou" are truly counted towards my motivation!

And finally, I have to thank every single person that cannot be found at most, for reading this book too.

January 30, 2015

PDF BY: TRAITORAIZEN